

Hidden Things brought to Light,

Whereby

The Fox is Unkennell'd :

AND THE

Bowells of Quakerism

Ript up, laid open, and expos'd to Publick View ;

BY A

DIALOGUE TRIPARTITE.

WHEREBY THE

QUAKERS

Inside (to speak Figuratively) is turn'd Outward ;

And the GREAT MYSTERY

OF THE

Little Whore

Farther Unfolded.

Setting forth the *Quakers* Creed, their Prayers, their X. Commandments, their disturbing Churches, their encouraging and discouraging Wars and Fighting ; the Multitude of Books, Epistles, &c. said to be writ by G. Fox in 8 Years time ; the impossibility of it from divers considerations grounded upon Reason and Fact : His Self-exaltations, and his Disciples Adorations of him : His 12 Miracles, and other Blasphemies ; James Nayler being *Hosannab'd* into *Brissol*, his raising the Dead : His Fasting 16 Days together : His Tryal and Sentence by the Parliament, and other Matters ; many whereof never publish'd by me before. Whereby the *Quakers* Hypocrisie, and damnable Heresies, their Blasphemy and gross Idolatry, are more fully laid open and discover'd.

Written by a Servant of the Church, FRANCIS BUGG.

Humbly Dedicated to our Governors in Church and State.

PART III.

Thou hast a Whores Forehead, thou refusest to be asham'd—were they (said the Prophet) asham'd when they had committed Abomination ? Nay, they were not at all asham'd, neither could they BLUSH : Therefore shall they fall, among them that fall ; as the time that I visit them, they shall be cast down, saith the Lord. Jer. 3. 3. 6, 7, 8.

L O N D O N :

Printed for the Author, and Sold by Eliz. Bennet at the Half-Moon, R. Wilkin at the King's-Head, J. Knapton, at the Crown, T. Child, at the White-Hart, in St. Paul's Church-Yard ; and Ralph Smith at the Bible under the Piazza of the Royal Exchange in Cornhill. 1707.

ADVERTISEMENT.

I Have but two things to Note in this place: First, that in the next Part I intend to make an Index to all the four Parts, which will contain, (if please God to give me Strength and Ability to set forth) First, their Errors. Secondly, their Practices arising from their Errors. Thirdly their way of defending them, which is as necessary as the other; but for the present take the Contents of the XIII Sections following, viz.

- Section I. Gives Reasons why I farther proceed; Why I compare Fox with Simon Magus. Their Creed, and the Confutation thereof from the Holy Scriptures p. 161
- II. Contains a farther Confutation of their Creed. A Key to Unlock their hidden Mysteries. Their X Commandments, and other things necessary to be known. 168
- III. Hints how Mahometism prevail'd, Cautions against the like danger. How Fox &c. parallel the Jesuits, and other Ancient Hereticks. 174
- IV. How Fox and Naylor, follow'd the Steps of Simon Magus, Menander, &c. from the Testimony of Irenaeus, Justin Martyr, according to Bishop Stillingfleet. 177
- V. Shews the early practice of Fox in disturbing Churches, and their Reasons why? and the Evil Consequences thereof. Their contempt of Authority thereby. 179
- VI. Reasons why Francis Bugg goes to their Meetings, discovering their Errors. 184
- VII. Sets forth 12 of Geo. Fox's Miracles, shewing them to be only Lying Wonders. 192
- VIII. Shews the Multitudes of Books, Epistles, &c. wrote by G. Fox, in 8 Years time. 198
- IX. Shews the impossibility thereof, by Reasons both Negative and Affirmative. 205
- X. Sets forth G. Fox's Self-exaltations, following the Example of Simon Magus. 216
- XI. Shews, that the Quakers like the bewitched Samaritans give heed to all he said, erecting a Monument of his Fame, as the Romans did for Simon Magus. 226
- XII. Shews, How the Quakers worshipped and adored him as their Idol. 234
- XIII. Shews, How James Naylor (Disciple to Fox, as Menander was to Simon Magus) was Hosannah'd into Bristol: His raising the Dead: His Fasting 15 or 16 Days together. His assuming to himself those Divine Titles, and incommunicable Attributes, due only to our Saviour (like Fox his Master), his Tryal, and Sentence by the Parliament: How the Quakers then, (as now they do Fox's) justified all his Blasphemies. 224

Secondly, The second thing I have to Note here, is, That I could wish our Church would set a Man apart, that was endued with a competent share of Learning and other Qualifications, to attend the Motion of the Quakers at Parliament; (for I grow Aged and am wearing off) as also to take Notice of their Books, answering some material Passages, in order to discover their Intrigues, and to baffle their Designs; for their heads grow very bold, and boast mightily of their Interest at Parliament. One of their Teachers, Namely Edw. Deikt, once said to me: *Thou mayst write what thou wilt, we matter it not, for we have more Interest at the House of Commons, than you have: A brief Reply &c.* col. 2. Printed 1704. This afterwards he did seem to deny, but when I offer'd to depose it upon Oath, if he wou'd upon his Solemn Affirmation deny it, he refused so to do. Besides formerly, they us'd Session after Session, to present Papers wrote by the Spirit of the Lord, from the People of God call'd QUAKERS, as Prophets, instructing the Parliament, complaining of Persecution. But now 'tis From the People call'd QUAKERS, complaining of Oppression. So that I have seen a great Service herein, tho' I have been over-power'd by the strength of their Fraud. All which is Humbly submitted to the pious Consideration of the Governors of our Church, tho' as a Member thereof, I hope I may give my Judgment in this Matter; so referring to my former Advertisements to the first and second Part; I conclude with one of the Collects of our Church, saying,

Lord of all Power and Might, who art the Author and giver of all good Things: Graft in our Hearts the Love of thy Name; increase in us true Religion, Nourish us with all godliness, and of thy great Mercy keep us in the same, through Jesus Christ our Lord, AMEN.

AN APOLOGETICAL PREFACE; OR, A DISCOURSE INTRODUCTORY.

I Having already in the Prefaces to the two former Parts, answer'd Twelve Objections, but still I have Reason to think, that in some Sense, and for the sake of some Men, there may be occasion to Apologize for my thus Writing against a Sect of Men, who think now that they have got the Ball at their Toe; and indeed, by their sly Insinuations, crafty Practices and Subtil Devices; by their demure Looks and plain Garb, they have much prevail'd, especially with them that know them not, nor the Depths of Satan; and therefore my Method shall still be to raise such Objections as I can either think of, or have heard of by others; and to answer them briefly, so that those which read the former Twelve, with what follows, may apprehend me the better.

Objct. XIII. Probably some may say, We think you are too severe with the Quakers, a more gentle Method might sooner prevail, and be more effectual: However, since they are quiet, and seem to be a plain, simple, meek and harmless People, Were it not better to let them alone?

Ans. If you peruse my Answer to Objection I. p. iii, iv, v. of the Preface to my First Part, I think this Objection is fully Answer'd; but for some Reasons I shall enlarge thereon.

First, As to their Meekness; see what Treatment George Whitehead gave me and Mr. Crisp when we left them, as Old canker'd Apostates, vile Apostates, unruly, Brazen Runnagadoes, Treacherous Apostates, Apostate Informers, betraying Judas's, Devils Incarnate, Wolves, Dogs, Enemies of all Righteousness, Children of the Devil, dark Devil-driven, diabolical Gods; besides Fools, Novices, Idiots, &c. Judgments fix'd; and others of his Books are full fraught with such railing Railery. Now behold the Treatment my self and others have met with from these meek Lambs; and shall we treat them so? No, by no means our Religion teaches us otherwise; we must not render Railing for Railing, but contrariwise, Blessing for Cursing.

But *Secondly*, As to their Quietness, have they not the last Year Printed a large Folio of Fox's Works, of about 1200 Pages, wherein they exalt the Heathen Divinity above that of Christianity; calling the Church of England the Whore of Babylon; and exalted their Founder Fox above all the Prophets, Apostles, Saints and Martyrs in all the Ages of the Church: Besides many other Books of like Importance within these few Years? Now can we suffer these things without a just Rebuke? Again,

Thirdly, Have they not deny'd the whole Christian Religion? Have they not deny'd the Lord that bought

them, in denying Jesus to be Christ the Son of God? And do they not thereby bring in Damnable Heresies? Have they not contemn'd the Holy Scriptures? Have they not rejected the Sacred Ordinance of Christ's own Instituting, viz. Baptism with Water, and the Lord's Supper with Bread and Wine, and call it the Table of Devils, and Cup of Devils? Have they not reviled the Magistrates, as the Beast that carry the Whore? Have they not reproach'd the Ministers of the Word and Sacraments, as Witches, Devils, &c. And after all this and much more, have they not of late told us, They do not blush to declare publicly, that their Principles are now the same they were Fifty Years ago, and that in every Respect: And that they can as well justify their Books (which contain these Monstrous and Diabolical Doctrines) as they can the New Testament? And if so, as so they do, how then can any good Christian, that has but a spark of true Zeal for his Crucified Saviour, or any Love for his Church, be so tame as to accept them to be Christians, without some publick Acknowledgement of the Wrong they have done to the Christian Church?

Fourthly, I remember, that when Elmas the Sorcerer withstood St. Paul, and sought to turn the Deputy from the Faith; St. Paul was not so gentle to him as these Men would have us be to the Quakers; but said, *O full of all Subtily, and all Mischief, thou Child of the Devil, thou Enemy of all Righteousness, wilt thou not cease to pervert the right ways of the Lord? Read Acts 13.* Did he not also rebuke the Christians, who subverted (as the Quakers have done) whole Households, whose Mouths were to be stop'd? Did he not call them Evil Beasts, Sluggish Bellics and Lyons, and gave order to Titus to rebuke them sharply? Tit. 1. 9, 10, 11.

Now I beseech you that thus Object against me, consider, That if St. Paul thus sharply rebuked Elmas for endeavouring to turn one single Man from the Faith of Christ Crucified: What do you think he would say, were he now alive, to these Sorcerers, who, by their Witchcraft have turn'd many Thousands from the Faith, and that ramble through the Nation unrebuk'd, sowing their poisonous Doctrine? How is it then, that we must be so gentle to these Seducers. Read Rev. 2, 20. who by their Ambiguous and Doubtful Words, and Unintelligible Phrases, sow such Principles, as neither the Papists, nor the Protestants, nor the Devil himself can understand either Head or Foot thereof, as they confess themselves. See p. 163 following.

Objct. XIV. But (say some) the Quakers tell us that you are a Contentious Man.

Ans. The Word Contention admits of a twofold Acceptation. For, *First*, to be Contentious and Quarrelsome

revenge among Neighbours, or to set them at variance one with another, I grant is very ill, and not defenceable. As also to be Litigious and Contentious about *minum and tum*, for every Trifle, and going to Law on slight Occasions; this is also very bad: No; we should rather suffer Wrong; we should rather suffer our selves to be defrauded. Nor but that the Law is good, if lawfully used. For as Christians, we ought to live in Obedience to the Law of God, recorded in the Holy Scriptures; and as Men according to the Laws of the Nation, for the Preservation of our Property. And this is consistent with the Apostle St. Paul's Doctrine, 1 Cor. 5. 7. *Why do ye not rather take Wrong?* Why do ye not rather suffer your selves to be defrauded? Again, Heb. 12. 12. *Follow Peace with all Men.* Rom. 12. 18. *If it be possible, as much as in you lieth, live peaceably with all Men.* Thus much for the first Acceptation of the Word Contention, and which I have observed from my Youth upwards, upon which Account I have lost many a Pound.

Secondly, As to the second Acceptation of the Word Contention, hear what St. Jude saith, v. 3. *Beloved, when I gave diligence to write unto you of the common Salvation, it was needful for me to write unto you, and to exhort you, that you should earnestly contend for the Faith, which was once delivered unto the Saints.* This I take for a good Warrant for my Proceedings, especially since I find such a Cloud of Witnesses treading the same Path, as *Isaiah*, *Justin Martyr*, *Polycarpus*, *Doctor Barnes*, *Bishop Jewel*, and many more that I have read of, who contended earnestly for the Faith of Christ, against the Ancient Hereticks; And this brings to my Mind a Passage I have read out of *Martin Luther*, in his Commentary upon the Epistle of St. Paul to the Galatians, p. 51. vii. *Wherefore God afflicting me, my Forehead shall be more hard than all Mens Foreheads: Here I take upon me this Title, according to the Proverb, Cedro nulli, I give place to none; yea, I am glad without my Heart to be called Contentious, and Obstinate; and here I confess I am, and ever will be stout, and stern, and will not one inch give place to any Creature; Charity gives place, for it suffereth all things, believeth all things, hopeth all things; but Faith gives place to none; yea, it can suffer nothing, according to this ancient Verse, Non patitur Ludum fama fides oculus? That is, Man's good Name, his Faith, his Eye, will not be daily'd withal. Wherefore a Christian as touching his Faith, can never be too stout, neither must he relent or give place; no, not the breadth of an Hair.*

And therefore, since I find in Scripture that our Saviour often taught by Parables, give me leave to put forth a Parable, touching the first Acceptation of the Word Contention. There were two Men, the one a Church-man, the other a Quaker, who lived near me, who having dealt many Years together, at length came to Account, and it appeared plainly, that there was due to the Church-man Ten Pounds, but the Quaker refused to pay it; the Church-man demanded his Money several times, and the Quaker as often refused to pay it; upon this the Difference grew wider and wider: The Church-man set forth his right to the payment of his Money by several Letters; the Quaker told him he was a Contentious Man, that he loved Contention, and for his part he would not pay it; the Church-man remembering the Scriptures above-quoted, got several Friends to accommodate Matters, being loth to use Rigor; the Quaker being a rich Man, and the Church-man in low Circumstances, he told him he would never pay it, but chuse rather to run the risk of a Tryal at Law: Upon which the Church-man offer'd to refer the Controversie to two honest Neighbours, and got some Friends to Advocate for an Arbitration, but the Quaker would hear nothing of it: At length the Church-man offer'd to refer it to one of his own Friends, a Quaker that lived near unto them both: No, said the Quaker, I will never refer it to any Man, nay, before I will either refer it, or pay one Penny thereof, I will spend Five Hundred Pound. The Church-man seeing nothing would prevail with him, but either he must lose his Money, and thereby suffer himself to be defrauded, or else enter into a Law Suit, he rather chose to suffer Wrong, and be defrauded, and so lost his Money. Now let George Whitehead tell me, which of the twain was the Contentious Man? This Parable may pass for History since it is true in Fact.

This may also serve as a lively Figure of my Proceedings with the Quakers. See my Books, *A second Summons to the City Abel*, &c. p. 2. *Quakerism Withering*, &c. p. 2 to 12.

Object. XV. But the Quakers have told us, that you write for and against, and therefore in some of their Books they have set Francis Bugg against Francis Bugg; what say you to that?

Ans. If they mean that Francis Bugg, since he was enlightened by the Gospel Light, has written against, what Francis Bugg held when he was under the Vail of Quakerism, I grant it, and do humbly acknowledge I was then in great Errors, which I as heartily retract; for I do not pretend to such a perfection in Knowledge, as that I may not mistake. St. Paul himself said he was but in part, what then am I, that I should pretend to such a perfection in Knowledge. But in defence of an alteration in Judgment, hear what Bishop Latimer saith, I am (said that Blessed Martyr) ignorant of some things which I trust hereafter to know, as I do now know some things in which I've been heretofore ignorant, ever learning, and ever to be learned, to profit with Learning: I thought in times past that the Pope was Christ's Vicar, had been Lord of all the World, as Christ is. So that had he deprived the King of his Crown, it had been but enough, for he could do no Wrong. Now I think otherwise, and I thought in time past, that had I been a Friar in a Caul, I could not have been damn'd, nor afraid of Death, and by occasion of the same, I have been minded many times to have been a Friar; namely, when I was sore-sick and disordered, but now I abhor my foolish Superstition. It were too long to tell you what Blindness I have been in, and how long it were, 'er I could forsake such Folly. Thus far humble Latimer: Fox's *Acts and Monuments*, p. 1325. We may read many things of the like Nature, p. 410 ibid. of Martin Luther; as also of Doctor Barnes in his Works, p. 216, 217, 218. but I have not room to enlarge.

I shall conclude this Preface with Martin Luther's Account of himself, in his Preface prefixed to his Works, printed at Jena 1542. vii. Above all I beg of the pious Reader, and that for Christ's sake, that he would read my Writings with Judgment, and understand that sometimes I was a Monk (as I was sometimes a Quaker) and most mad Papist, even then when I first undertook this Cause. I was serious for the Pope; I dreadfully feared the last Day, and from my Heart I desired I might be saved: So that in my first Writings, after I was engaged in the business of Reformation, you will find how many, and how great things I yielded to the Pope, which since in these latter times, I account Blasphemous and Abominable. Pardon this contradiction good Reader. [So say I] to my time and unskillfulness, I was at first alone, and most unfit, and too unlearned to treat of these things; [and so I ever thought myself] it was by Chance [or rather Providence] not out of design, or counsel that I fell into these Disputes. And here I learned by Experience how hard it was to get out of Errors confirmed by Custom, which oftentimes become a second Nature: And how true doth Augustine say, Custom if not opposed becomes Necessary. I tell thee, Reader, that when thou readest my Works, thou mayst remember that I am one of them, who (as Augustine saith of himself) grow by Writing.

Now follows the Historians Apology for Luther. See *The History of the Protest. Reformation*, &c. p. 87. After this caution given (saith the Historian) by this great Man concerning himself, and his own Writings, they that charge him with Uncertainty and Levity, are very uncharitable. Two sorts of Persons may be allowed some change in their Notions without any Imputations. First: Such as publish them when they are young, Age ripeneth Knowledge and Judgment. Secondly, Such as publish them upon their first getting out of blind Superstitions and Formalities. The first anointing such Persons Eyes, though by the Hand of Christ himself, sometimes produces but a seeing Faculty imperfectly, as the blind Man in the Gospel, who at first saw Men as Trees, but his Heart will afterwards see more clearly. This was Luther's Case [and may be the Case of others] as himself here confesseth to God's Glory.

Thus the Historians Charity of Luther; and if Luther, that great Learned and Excellent Man, endued with excellent Qualifications, had such mean Thoughts of himself, what am I, who am not worthy to bring him for a Precedent, only my Case calls for it!

Feb. 14. 1797.

FRANCIS BUGG.

Hidden

Hidden Things brought to Light,

Whereby the

Fox is Unkennell'd :

OR A

DIALOGUE TRIPARTITE

CONTINUED.

Farther discovering, the

GREAT MYSTERY

OF THE

LITTLE WHORE

WHEREBY

The Doctrine and Practice of *Geo. Fox, James Nayler, Geo. Whitehead, &c.* are warrantably compared with the Doctrine and Practice of *Simon Magus, Menander, Cerinthus,* and that Impostor *Mahomet.*

PART III.

There was a certain Man called Simon, which before time in the same City used Sorcery, and bewitch'd the People of Samaria, giving out, that himself was some great one, to whom they all gave heed from the least to the greatest, saying, THIS MAN, IS THE GREAT POWER OF GOD, and to him they had regard, because that of long time he had bewitched them with his Sorceries. Acts 8.

v. 9, 10, 11.

SECTION I.

Treats of what is already perform'd, in Part I. and Part II. giving Reasons why I proceed farther, compare Fox with Simon Magus, upon warrantable grounds, shewing the Effect of their Fund: And the QUAKERS Creed, and Confutation thereof.

Churchman.

SIR, Well met, I am glad to see you, giving you thanks for your good Company, at our last Discourses, with our old Friend *Alexander the Copper-Smith,* and I beg the favour of your Assistance in a third Discourse, and let us begin to-day (a) about settling a proper Method, and to Morrow let us send for *Alexander.*

A

Dissem.

(a) July 15. 1706.

Dissent. To what purpose is it? have you not already proved out of their Books to his Face, that they deny the whole Christian Religion and that in these particulars?

First, That the *Quakers* deny Magistracy and Government as such.

Secondly, That they deny and condemn the Holy Scriptures.

Thirdly, That they exalt their own Writings above them.

Fourthly, That they deny the ever Blessed Trinity, to and Pit and Lake.

Fifthly, That they deny Jesus to be Christ the Son of God.

Sixthly, That they reject, deny, and condemn his sacred Ordinances.

Seventhly, That they undervalue his Death, and Meritorious Passion.

Eighthly, That they exalt their own Sufferings, as greater and more Unjust.

(b) See Part I.
P. 3. 18. 33.
34. 35. 41.

Lastly, And by way of Confirmation, they re-assert these their Ancient Principles, and tell us, they are the same they were in the beginning, when these Positions and Principles were by them first broached, and that without the least alteration or change (b) why; then shou'd we trouble our selves any further, seeing they hate to be reform'd, and resolve against Conviction? besides all this, many grow weary of this Controversie, unless you have something new, or that you believe there is a necessity for carrying on the Blow, that has been given them by many excellent Pens, as well from Protestant Dissenters, as those of the Church of England; for as to the *Quakers*, you may convince them, but such is their obstinacy, and stubborn Willfulness, that you shall not convert them; No, they'll rather go to their Graves Self-Condemn'd, and draw thousands after them into the Lake of Perdition, than retract one Error, or Condemn one Book. And tho' I have read of many Miracles wrought by our Saviour to Cure Infidelity, yet I never Read that he wrought one Miracle to Cure Obstinacy.

Jude. 3.

Churchm. Come, Sir, be not dishearten'd; what if they have prevail'd with some few, to discourage this Undertaking; had not *Arius* an *Eusebius*? *Simon Magnus* a *Alexander*? What if some few be so unconcern'd at the Heresie, nay, at the Infidelity of the *Quakers*, that they'll scarce look upon a Book which treats thereof? Much less Write one, or encourage them that do; yet Blessed be God, we have some *Athanasius's*, who all along have withstood these Hereticks, insomuch, that if those eight particulars you have repeated, be fully proved upon them, as you think they have, and I do believe the same; this then is warrant sufficient, together with St. Jude's Exhortation, viz. Beloved, when I gave all diligence to Write unto you, of the common Salvation; it was NEEDFUL for me to Write unto you, and EXHORT YOU; that ye should EARNESTLY CONTEND for the Faith, which was once deliver'd unto the Saints. It were endless to recite the many Examples of the Prophets, Apostles, and Primitive Fathers on this Foot, which stand as Clouds of Witnesses, warranting this sort of Contention; why then shou'd we be dismay'd, at some few *Luke-warm Laodiceans*; whom St. John said, are neither hot, nor cold, and therefore threatned to be spued out, or cast off as useless.

Rev. 3.

(c) Part II.
on the backside
of Title page.

Dissent. But did not you by an Advertisement (c) give a Caution that this Year you did not intend to come forth with a third Part; Pray, what is the Reason you alter your Intention?

Churchm. It's true, I did give such a Caution, but upon fresh occasions I found cause to alter my purpose as to that; having as I thought made a full Discovery of their Errors, in the Proof of the eight Particulars you mention'd *ut supra*, was indeed willing to give my self one Years Respite from this Laborious Work; but, Sir, The last Week I receiv'd a Letter from London, Dated July 6, 1706. giving me an Account: That the *Quakers* have this Year publish'd a Third Folio, out of Geo. Foxe's Books, containing 1090 Pages, wherein they exalt his Name, and whereby they sound his Fame, much like the *Samaritans* of Old, touching *Simon Magnus*, who gave out, that himself was some great one; to whom the *Samaritans*, (like the bewitched *Quakers*, touching their Founder Fox) gave head from the least to the greatest; saying, this Man is THE GREAT POWER OF GOD. This large Folio of 1090 Pages, besides Preface, Index, and Title, bears this Title viz.

Gospel

Part III. whereby the Fox is Unkennell'd. Sect. I. 163

Gospel Truth demonstrated, in a Collection of Doctrinal Books given forth by that Faithful Minister of Jesus Christ, Geo. Fox. Containing Principles Essential to Christianity and Salvation, Held among the People call'd QUAKERS.

This is the Title of this New and large Folio, containing in all above 1100 Pages, publish'd a little before Trinity Term last, and I do freely own, that this Book of theirs, was as a Spur to hasten me to a farther detection of this Fox, and to hunt him out of his Burrow, and to Unkennel him. And that for these Reasons with others. First, because the Quakers to found the Fame of this Fox, their Founder and great Apostle, had in the Year 1694. Printed a large Folio of Foxe's Travels, Sufferings, Miracles, &c. four Years after his Death, call'd his *Journal*, containing Pages in Fol. 600. Secondly, about three Years after that, another Folio of his Epistles about 500 Pages. Thirdly, This large Folio call'd *Gospel Truth, demonstrated*, 1100 Pages. Fourthly, to shew the Fallacy of the Title, and thereby of the Book, viz. *Gospel Truth &c.* by a Minister of Jesus Christ, containing Principles essential to Christianity, and Salvation, as held, mark that, by, or among the Quakers. Now, as this Title is a Paradox, so I believe this Book it self is, for all they mean by Gospel, Jesus, Christ, Truth, Christianity, and Principles, all is meant and intended of nothing else but their *Light within*. So that 'tis only an Amusement to darken the Minds of Men, and to draw them from the Principles of Christianity, and to advance the contrary, viz. *Quakerism*, for why else do they tell us that this great Book of theirs contains *Principles essential to Christianity*, when Fox himself tells us in one of his Books, that neither the Papists, nor Protestants, nor Apostates, (meaning such as forsake them, and embrace Christianity) nor all the Sons of Adam, no nor the Devil himself, with all their thinking or Studying, know either Head or Foot of their Principles, I say if none of these can find out, or know either Head or Foot of the Quakers Principles; why then do they now Print and Publish such large Volumes, save only to amuse the World, and abuse their Readers, unless it be to draw People off from the Principles of Christianity, with a design to advance *Quakerism*, which is the clean contrary? But least some should think I wrong Fox in what I say of him; take his Words as they lye in Answer to an Objection made (c) viz.

Objection. No Man can discern Head or Foot of the Quakers Method or Principles, &c.

Answer, We do believe, that neither the Papists, Apostates, Protestants, (d) nor Sons of Adam, nor Devil out of the Truth, can know either Head or Foot of the Quakers Principles, with all their thinkings (or studying) for the Quakers is come into that, which the Devil is out of, Sons of Adam is out of, the Papists are out of, and the Protestants are out of, that which overwhelms them all, Sons of Adam, Papists, Protestants out of the Life of God, with it they are all judged, which Life the Quakers are in.

I say, if neither Papists, Protestants, Apostates, nor all the Sons of Adam, (for here is none excepted amongst all that profess Christianity) can know either Head or Foot of the Quakers Principles; why then do they Publish Books containing Principles Essential to Christianity, if they be such Principles, as neither Papists nor Protestants, nor all the Sons of Adam can know either Head or Foot of, and that Geo. Fox &c. did so intend is plain, by their Answers to certain Queries sent to them, and Answer'd by them, in their Book call'd: *Truths Defence, &c.* And in Burrough's Works, a Sample of which I have set forth. (f) And that it may beyond all Contradiction so appear. I shall transcribe a Brief of their Creed, wrote by William Bennet, an Eminent Speaker of theirs, and one, who tho' a perfect Heathen, yet had ten times more Honesty than Fox, Nayler, Whitehead, Penn, and others of their Scriblers, whose main Design, in all their Writings, have been to hide and cover the Poison of their Opinions, so that as Fox confesses, neither Papist, Protestant, Apostate, nor all the Sons of Adam, could either know Head or Foot of their Principles. And therefore mark well the tendency of this Creed following, Wrote by W. Bennet, a Man whom I well knew, when he was Prisoner in the Common Goal in Bury St Edmund's in Suffolk, where I have Visited him, and given him both Money and other Refreshments, both in the Prison, and at my

(c) The Papists Strength &c. p. 3. Printed 1658. By Geo. Fox.

(d) A Tacit Confession that the Quaker are no Protestants.

(f) See Part II. p. 109. 10 p. 153.

(g) Where we have had Meetings.

my House, for I lov'd him well, and the *Quakers* have printed his Works in *Quarto*, Anno 1685. where Pag. 150, there is a certain Creed, containing one and forty Articles; and some of them Articles eight or ten Particles. for they love to abound in Words, containing six Pages thus entitl'd, *A Testimony to the Light Within*, &c. For as it is written, *Acts* 10. 39, 43. *We are Witnesses of all things which Jesus did, both in the Land of the Jews, and in Jerusalem, whom they slew and hanged on a Tree. Him God raised up the third Day, and shewed him openly not to all the People, but to Witnesses, &c. To him give all the Prophets Witness, that through his Name, whosoever believeth in him shall receive Remission of Sins.* (h.) Here we see that all the Prophets as well as the Apostles, (as I have formerly observ'd) bare Testimony to Jesus of Nazareth, to be Christ the Son of God: But the *Quakers* denying this Testimony, and bearing Testimony to the Light Within, and applying all the Divine Attributes due only to Jesus Christ, to their Light Within, as their Authors of Faith; and not once mentioning so much as the Name Jesus, or Christ, in all this their *Testimony to the Light Within*: And therefore for the better explaining this their Fundamental Error, or rather the Foundation of their Infidelity, I must beg leave to abbreviate their Creed, keeping to the true Words and Sense thereof, and which I amable, from their other Books to make good; and then shall follow the Confutation from plain Scripture Testimony, viz.

(h) *Acts* 10.
39, 40, 41,
42, 43.

First, the Quaker's Creed, containing 41 Articles.

1. The Light within is the Narrow Way to Life Eternal, and the Door into the Fold of Everlasting Rest; the Entrance into the Green Pastures.
- 3, 4. The Light within leads those that obey it out of Darkness, and from under the Region and Shadow of Death, and snappeth the Cords of Iniquity asunder, and sets the Soul free from the Bondage of Corruption.
5. The Light within leadeth those that believe in it, and obey it, out of the Separation and Alienation from God, into the Everlasting Covenant of Life.
- 6, 7. The Light within is pure, holy, and undefiled, meek, contrite, lowly and humble.
8. The Light within baptizeth self into the Death, slays the Boaster, puts Flesh to silence, that God, (i. e. the Light within) may speak in his Temple, who is not to be deny'd the Mouth to speak by.
18. The Light within leadeth not into Strife and Contention, Rents, Division and Parties Self-conceitedness, nor into airy high Notions and Imaginations after high Discoveries [but who more guilty of all these than the *Quakers*, let their Practice and Books speaks for them.]
29. The Light within ruleth over the Souls and Bodies of those that believe in and obey it.
30. The Light within, is the Author of the True and Living Faith, which gives the Victory over the World, purifying the Heart.
31. The Light within, is the Author of the true Hope, which is as an Anchor to the Soul, sure and steadfast.
38. The Light within, is as a Touchstone, to try Silver from Tin; it trieth Motions, Thoughts, Words, Works and Spirits.
39. The Light within, is the Stone which God hath laid in *Sion*, elect and pretious, which they that believe in shall not be asham'd; and to those who believe he is very precious, but unto them that believe not, he is a Stone of Stumbling, and a Rock of Offence, at whom the seeming wise Master Builders, have, and do stumble, the wise Professors of this Age, great Rabbies, and learned Orators set at nought, the same is become the Head and chief Corner-stone in God's House; by virtue of which Stone, they that believe in him, are quickened and made living Stones, meet to be joined unto him the Light, in whom the Building being fitly framed, groweth up unto an holy Temple.
- 40, 41. The Light within, was in the Beginning, before Darkness was; he is the First and the Last; he was before Time, and will remain when that which

which was in time passeth away. He is the Word that was in the Beginning by whom all things were made, that was made. *Secondly*, he is the express Image of his Fathers Glory. *Thirdly*, He is called the Son of God, in whom dwelleth all fullness. *Fourthly*, He, the Light within, is the Beginning and the End, the Foundation and Top-stone, the Root and Off-Spring of *David*, the Bright and Morning Star, whose blessed Day *Abraham* saw, and was glad. The Light within is he that dwelt among the Seven Golden Candlesticks, and was with the Church in the Wilderness in the Days of Old. He is the Light of the holy City, New *Jerusalem*, which *John* saw coming down from God out of Heaven, prepared as a Bride adorned for her Husband. *Fifthly*, He the Light within, is God over all, and above all; *Blessed for evermore*,
A M E N.

*If as they Write, they do believe indeed,
Then I affirm, this is their very Creed.
If not, who can with Safety them believe,
Who Write, and Print, the Simple to deceive.*

The Confutation of the Quakers CREED.

Article, 1. 'I am (said Jesus) the Way, the Truth, and the Life, no Man come unto the Father but by me; I am the Door (said he) by me if any Man enter in, he shall be saved, and shall go in and out and find Pasture. (1.)' (1.) John 10. 9. 14. 6.

Article 3, 4. 'For unto you is born this Day in the City of *David*, a Saviour which is Christ the Lord [then not a Light within] then (*Simeon*) took him (*Jesus*) up in his Arms, [was this a Light within] and blessed God, and said, Lord now lettest thou thy Servant depart in Peace according to thy Word, for mine Eyes have seen thy Salvation, which thou hast prepared &c. And *Jesus* seeing their Faith, said unto the Sick of the *Pallie*; Son be of good cheer, thy Sins be forgiven thee. To him (*Jesus*) give all the Prophets Witness, that thro' his Name, whosoever believeth in him shall have Remission of Sins. Neither is there Salvation in (a Light within or) any other Name. (3. 4.)' (3, 4.) Luke 2. 11. 28, 29, 30, 31. Matt. 9. 1. Mark 2. 5. Acts 10. 43. 4. 11.

Article, 5, 6, 7. 'For such an High Priest became us who is Holy, harmless, undefiled, separate from Sinners, and made higher than the Heavens. For when we were Enemies, we were reconciled to God by the Death of his Son. God was in Christ reconciling the World to himself. Take my Yoak upon you, and learn of me, for I am meek and lowly in Heart; and ye shall find Rest unto your Souls. (5, 6, 7.) He did not bid them learn of a Light within.' Heb. 7. 26. Rom. 5. 10. 2 Cor. 5. 19, 20. Matth. 11. 29.

Article 8. 'He (*Jesus*) that cometh after me is mightier than I, whose Shoes I am not worthy to bear: [*Query*, Did the Light within wear Shoes] He shall Baptize you with the Holy Ghost and with Fire. (8.)' (8.) Matth. 3. 11.

Article 30. 'Tho' he were a Son, yet learned he Obedience, by the Things which he suffer'd. And being made perfect, he became the Author of Eternal Salvation, unto all them that obey him. Looking unto *Jesus*, the Author and Finisher of our Faith, who for the Joy that was set before him, endured the Cross, despising the Shame, and is set down at the right Hand of the Throne of God. (30.)' (30.) Heb. 5. 9. & 12. 2.

Article 31. 'Paul an Apostle of *Jesus Christ*, [not of a Light within] by the Commandment of God our Saviour, and Lord *Jesus Christ*, which is our Hope. (31.)' (31.) 1 Tim. 1. 1.

Article 38. 'Beloved, believe not every Spirit, but try the Spirits whether they are of God; because many false Prophets are gone out into the World. Hereby know ye the Spirit of God. Every Spirit that confesseth that *Jesus Christ* is come in the Flesh, [not as the *Quakers*, who say he is come into their Flesh, as he was in the Flesh of the Man *Jesus*, but in St. *John's* Sense, *John* 1. 14. of the *Virgin*] is of God. Be it known unto you all, and to all the People of *Israel*, That by the Name of *Jesus Christ* of *Nazareth* [not by the Name of a Light within] whom ye crucified, whom God raised from the Dead, even by him doth this Man stand here before you whole; This is the Stone which was set at nought of you Builders, which is become the Head of the Corner. Neither is there Salvation in any other; for there is none other' 1 John 4. 1. 2. John 1. 14. Acts 4. 11. 12. 1 Pet. 2. 4, 5, 6, 7, 8. Rom. 9. 33. Isa. 8. 14. 28. 16. Mat. 21. 42.

John 1. 1.
14. 15. 29.
Rev. 1. 8. 21.
6. 22. 13. 1. 6.
Heb. 1. 1, 2, 3.
Mat. 3. 16, 17.
John 1. 16.
Eph. 1. 13.
Colos. 1. 19.
29.

' Name under Heaven given among Men, whereby we must be saved. To whom coming, as unto a living Stone, disallow'd indeed of Men, but chosen of God, and pretious; yea also as lively Stones, are built up a Spiritual House, an Holy Priesthood to offer up Spiritual Sacrifice, acceptable to God by Jesus Christ; Wherefore also it is contained in the Scripture, Behold I lay in *Sion* a chief Corner Stone, elect, and pretious; and he that believeth in him shall not be confounded. Unto you therefore which believe he is pretious, but unto them which be disobedient, the Stone, which the Builders disallow'd, the same is made the Head of the Corner, and a Stone of stumbling, and a Rock of Offence, even to them which stumble at the Word [and contemn it as Serpents Meat and beastly Ware, saying, it neither teacheth to worship or serve God] being disobedient, whereunto also they were appointed. (38)

Article 40, 41. ' In the Beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God, and the Word was made Flesh and dwelt among us, and we beheld his Glory, as of the only Begotten of the Father, full of Grace and Truth. *John* bore Witness of him, saying, *Behold, the Lamb of God, which taketh away the Sins of the World*, [he did not point to a Light within] but seeing Jesus coming unto him, said, *Behold the Lamb of God, look on him, there he is.*

Secondly, God, who at sundry times, and in divers manners, spake in times past unto the Fathers by the Prophets, hath in these last days spoken unto us by his Son, whom he hath appointed Heir of all things, by whom also he made the Worlds, who being the Brightness of his Glory, and the express Image of his Person, and upholding all things by the word of his Power, when he had by himself purged our Sins, set down on the right Hand, of the Majesty on high.

Thirdly, And Jesus when he was Baptized, went up straight way out of the Water, [Did the Light within go into the Water, and walked out of the Water?] and lo, the Heavens were opened unto him, and he (*John*) saw the Spirit of God, descending like a Dove, and lighting upon him, and lo, a Voice from Heaven, saying, ' *This* [not a Light within] is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased; For it pleased the Father that in him [not in a Light within] should all Fulness dwell; For in him (*Christ Jesus*) dwelleth all the Fulness of the God-head bodily.

Rev. 1. 18.
12, 13. 21.
2, 5, 6. 22.
13, 16.

Fourthly, ' I am *Alpha* and *Omega*, the Beginning and the Ending, saith the Lord, which is, and which was, and which is to come, the Almighty.— I *John* saw seven Golden Candlesticks, and in the midst of the seven Candlesticks, one like unto the Son of Man cloathed with a Garment down to the Foot, and girt about the Paps with a Golden Girdle: [Has the Light within Feet, a Garment, Paps, &c.?] And I *John* saw the Holy City, new *Jerusalem* coming down from God out of Heaven, prepar'd as a Bride adorn'd for her Husband.— I *Jesus* have sent mine Angel to testify unto you these things in the Churches. I am the Root and Offspring of *David*; [not a Light within] and the Bright and Morning Star. Your Father *Abraham* (said *Jesus* to the *Jews*) saw my Day, and was glad.

Rom. 9. 5.
1 Tim. 6. 14.
15, 16.
Rev. 5. 12. 13.

Fifthly, ' Whose are the Fathers, and of whom as concerning the Flesh *Christ* came, who is over all, God Blessed for ever. Thou (*Timothy*) keep this Commandment without Spot unrebukeable, until the Appearing of our Lord *Jesus Christ*, who is the blessed and only Potentate, [then not their Light within] the King of Kings, and Lord of Lords, who only hath Immortality, dwelling in the Light, which no Man can approach unto, whom no Man hath seen, nor can see, to whom be Honour, and Power everlasting.— Worthy is the Lamb that was slain [Was your Light within slain, and thrust thro' with a Spear?] to receive Power, and Riches, and Wisdom, and Strength, and Honour, and Glory, and Blessing, and every Creature which is in Heaven, and on the Earth, and under the Earth, and such as are in the Sea, and all that are in them, heard I, saying, Blessing, and Honour, and Glory, and Power be unto him that sitteth upon the Throne, and unto the Lamb for ever and ever. [Then surely the *Quakers* Light within cannot be as they blasphemously assert, viz. Above all, God Blessed for Ever.]

Thus

Thus have I shew'd from 12 or 15 of their Articles in this their Creed, that those Divine Attributes due only to Jesus Christ, they have apply'd to their Light within, as the way to the Kingdom, the Door into the Fold of Rest, the Object of Faith, and the Author thereof, to him that is Holy, Harmless and separate from Sinners, meek and lowly in Heart, who baptizeth with the Holy Ghost, and with Fire. The Hope of *Israel*; the Stone laid in *Sion*, Elect and Precious; the Word that was in the Beginning, the express Image of the Father. The Son of God; the Off-spring of *David*; the Bright and Morning Star, who dwelleth among the seven Golden Candlesticks; yea, God over all, Blessed for ever more. But, the remaining 29 Articles in their Creed, I let alone 'till another Opportunity, and now proceed to Negative Instances in Confutation of the said Creed.

First, In that in their whole Creed, they not once mention Jesus or Christ, which in all the Epistles of the Apostles is the Subject Matter thereof.

Secondly, In that, they not once in the whole seven Pages thereof in *Quarto* mention, or exhort to Faith in Christ crucify'd.

Thirdly, That as the Apostles and Prophets gave Witness to Jesus of *Nazareth*, so do the *Quakers* give Witness to the Light within; robbing Christ of his Divine Attributes,

Fourthly, Nor have they, in any one of their 41 Articles, exhorted their Disciples once to read the Scriptures, as *St. Paul* did his Son *Timothy*, and in him all Christians.

Fifthly, Nor one Word of Exhortation to Confession of Sins, and begging God's Pardon for Remission, for the Sake of Jesus Christ. This is wholly out of their Creed.

Sixthly, Nor have they once put their Disciples in mind to obey Magistrates, and to be subject to Authority, which the Apostles so frequently inculcated into the Minds of the Christians.

Seventhly, Nor have they in all this their Creed, set forth their Belief of the Incarnation of Jesus Christ, conceived by the Holy Ghost; his Suffering under *Pontius Pilate*, his Birth of the *Virgin Mary*; his being crucified, dead and buried; his descending into Hell; his rising again from the Dead the third Day; his Assention into Heaven, and sitting on the right Hand of God the Father Almighty: And that from thence, he shall come to judge the Quick and the Dead at the last Day.

Eighthly, Nor their Belief in the Holy Ghost, or that there is a Catholick Church, and Communion of Saints, Forgiveness of Sins, a Resurrection of the Body; and after that, Life Everlasting. All these are wholly left out and omitted in this their Creed of 41 Articles, which is a Negative Demonstration, that as they never recommended in one of their Books to their Disciples, the Practice of the Apostles Creed, nor reading the Holy Scriptures in their Meetings for Worship; so neither do they believe any one of the said Articles in the Apostles Creed.

Ninthly, Nor have they once recommended the Use or Practice of the Lord's Prayer, or the Ten Commandments, either of the first or second Tables.

Tenthly, Nor have they once set forth their Belief in any one Article, that Children ought to obey their Parents; Servants their Masters; or that Wives ought to reverence their Husbands; which was the Apostles frequent Practice in their Epistles to the Churches; all which, together with what is observ'd in the recited Confutation, shew plainly, that they are of a different Faith from the Apostles, and all Christian Churches to this Day; And not only from this their Creed, but from all their Books wrote by their most noted Authors and inspired Pen-Men, from 1650, the Time of their Rise, to 1660, the Time when Monarchy, with the Church of *England* was restor'd; and they tell us, their Principles are now the same, and no other than they were in the Beginning. (a) Nay, I will go yet farther, and shew that they not only differ from the Apostles, and all Christian Churches, both in Faith and Practice, but that they fall short of *Mahomet* that Impostor, in several Moral Precepts: One Instance thereof I shall mention, and therewith close this Section, and challenge all the *Quakers* upon Earth, to shew me out of any one of their Books, wrote from 1650, to 1660. A parallel Precept, viz.

“ Honour

" Honour your Father and Mother, especially in their Old Age, and say nothing to them that may afflict them, nor vex them; speak to them with Respect, do not condemn them; but pray to God to compassionate them, as they pitied you when they brought you up in your Infancy. God knoweth whatsoever is in your Souls, he will be merciful unto you, if you obey him, and give to your Parents what appertaineth to them. (b)

(b) *Alchoran*,
P. 175.

S E C T. II.

Containing a farther Explanation of the Quakers Creed, with a Key to open a Passage how to know their Principles (in Opposition to Geo. Fox, who affirm that neither Papists, Protestants, nor all the Sons of Adam can know either Head or Foot of the Quakers Principles) by their Creed, their Prayers and Commandments.

Dissent. I Grant that their Creed in the foregoing Section of the 41st Article, is new to me, for I never saw it quoted before, and from which I am much enlightened into Quaker Divinity; for by it I now understand the true Reason why they affirm that the Scriptures neither teach to worship or serve God; (a) And why? Because they no where teach that the Light within, is God, Christ, or Jesus of Nazareth, and that we ought to worship and adore it as such, which would be rank Idolatry: Then no marvel that they deny the whole Christian Religion; no marvel that they throw out of their poisoned Quivers, such horrid Contempt upon the Scriptures, as Death, Dust, Serpents Meat, beastly Whore, an Idol; and that without them they could know their whole Religion. (b) No marvel that they call the Gospel Ministers Conjurors, Witches, Devils, Blood-Hounds, Sodomites, Baal's Priests, &c. and the Bishops Monsters, because they preach out of the Scriptures (c) And no marvel that they extol Heathen Divinity above that of Christianity, (d) &c.

(a) *Burrough's*
Works, p. 485.

(b) *Part I.*
p. 19. 34.

(c) *Part II.*
p. 155.

(d) *Part I.*
p. 41.

Now therefore let me call *Alexander*, and hear what he can say to this Creed. — Come Friend *Alexander*, whose Sir-Name is *Wjeth*, and your Brethren *Philips*, *Whiting*, *Whitehead*, &c. let me have your Company, yonder is such a Creed of yours, newly brought forth by a Church-man, that I profess I never saw the like of it before; it contains 41 Articles, out of which for brevity sake, he has taken 12 or 15; and so far as I perceive, it doth quadrate with your ancient Principles, view the Book quoted, consider the Author *Will. Bennet*, and consult the Doctrine thereof; and then either justify it or condemn it, for nothing less will do now.

Alexand. *William Bennet* was an honest Man: and in the Unity of the Body, one of our Ministers, and a great Sufferer, and our Friends *Edm. Cross*, *Will. Peart*, and others, have recommended his Works, and I will defend it to the last Extremity.

Secondly, I have read and consider'd, that the Authority thou hast brought to confute our Creed, is from the dead-killing Letter, which is Death, Dust, Serpents Meat, and beastly Ware, such as Friends never read in our Meetings; for that they neither teach to worship or serve God. And this know, that what is spoken, and consequently written from the Light within, is of greater Authority than the Scriptures, neither are they useful to us; for we had known our Religion, so as not in the least to doubt thereof, had there never been a Verse of Scripture wrote. All this, and more can I prove from the Doctrine of *Geo. Fox* our Apostle; *Geo. Whitehead*, *Edw. Burrough*, *Jf. Pennington*, &c. (e)

(e) *In Part I.*
and *Part II.*
all these Sayings and more are proved out of their Books.

(d) *A Ser. A.*
pol. &c. Pag.
145. *The Christian Qua.* &c.
p. 98. *Jof. Coals Works*,
p. 75, 89, 93,
105, 109.
Smith's Primer, p. 43.
p. 8.

Thirdly, We do utterly deny, That that outward Person which suffered at *Jerusalem*, was Christ the Son of God; and moreover, I do affirm, that the Quakers Light within, is Christ, yea, God over all, Blessed for Ever, and that to it all Power in Heaven and Earth is committed; notwithstanding thy carrying at those innocent Expressions, and that we Quakers are the only true Church out of which there is no Salvation. (d)

Fourthly,

Fourthly, And we affirm, that all who preach Christ outwardly, and bid People believe in him as he is in Heaven above, are false Ministers; and as such, they are no other, than Thieves, Robbers, Whitches, Devils, Baal's Priests, Sodomites, Blood-hounds, and Stewards of the Devil's Magazine. (e)

Fifthly, And we believe the Light within is sufficient for Salvation; for all Power in Heaven and Earth is committed to it. (f)

Sixthly, As to the Person of Christ, it was no more to his Disciples, nor is no more to us, than the Person of another Man, nor his Blood no better than the Blood of another Saint; What, can outward Blood cleanse the Conscience? Indeed, he had a Body which he wore as a Garment or outward Vessel, which was Crucified; but that outward Person (as before) we can never call Christ, for the Name Christ belongs to us that believe, as well as it did to him that suffer'd. This is your Doctrine in the Books quoted. (g)

Churchm. Well Friend Alexander, I find thou art a right Quaker, and ready to defend this Creed, right or wrong, Orthodox or Heterodox, altho' it be against the Tenure of the Gospel, and the Faith of all Christians from the Beginning. And this I offer to prove to the Face of any Quaker in England, if you will give me the Opportunity by a publick Conference. (h)

Dissent. Come Friend Alexander, what canst thou say to this, wilt thou venture, or any of thy Friends, of a Publick Conference.

Alexander, We presume the said George Keith, &c. can produce no legal Commission from the Civil Authority, either by Act of Parliament, or under the Great Seal of England, Annually to hold, and erect his said Court of Judicature, to summons, convict, and condemn Quakers, &c. for Heresie or Hereticks, who are contrarywise legally Establish'd. — Therefore, we the People call'd Quakers, as free born Englishmen, do solemnly testify against the Usurpation, arbitrary and irregular Proceedings of Geo. Keith, (and F. B.) &c. (b)

Dissent. Friend Alexander, I have seen your solemn Protestation, and find it nothing but a guilty Excuse, and that you stand self-condemn'd; first, because in every part of it, it as strongly operates against your Challenges and Publick Disputations with the Baptists, at Barbican and Wheeler-street Meetings, your coming into Churches, disturbing the Ministers. See Sect. V. It may be you may think, that when Keith, Bugg, and others of your present Opposers are dead and gone, that you can save all, with saying, That what they charg'd you with all were Lies, Forgeries, false Quotations, &c. But that will not do, and that for these two Reasons, with others that might be given.

First, Both Mr. Keith and Francis Bugg, have divers times, in Print, and otherwise, given you the Opportunity to acquit your selves, if you could, from the Charges exhibited against you, by offering you publick Conferences, and there, to prove you guilty of their several Charges: But this you have refus'd from first to last (except once at Sleaford in Lincolnshire, where Fra. Bugg prov'd his Charge so effectually upon you, that the Magistracy present order'd your Blasphemous Books to be publicly burnt at the Market-Cross). (i) and these Charges lying upon you, and you not daring to accept of a Publick Conference, in your own Defence, will be a strong Argument that you are guilty of what has been charg'd upon you, to all future Generations.

Secondly, The Books quoted by Fra. Bugg, will be laid up in Christ-Church College Library in Oxford, as lasting Evidences to prove Matter of Fact, which he has quoted, out of your Books, to Generations to come; and I see no way for you to escape the just Censure of all good Christians, unless you retract your Errours, and condemn the Books that contain them; these are the two Reasons I offer to your Consideration.

Churchm. I find it in vain to perswade them to a Retraction, for that will destroy their Pretence to Infallibility; besides, they are so bold as to tell us in Print, that they see no cause to retract, but take their own Words. Upon the whole Matter, I do not perceive that there is any occasion for us to retract any particular Passage. I provoke the whole Heard of our Adversaries to produce one Sentence relating to the Fundamentals of Christianity, which we have erroneously defended. For my part, I can declare, [Indeed, what can he not declare, to serve a turn?]

(e) A brief Discovery, &c. p. 7, 8, 9, 10.

(f) George Whitehead's Antidote, p. 28. Coal's Works, p. 89.

(g) Bailly's Works, p. 307. The Light and Life of Christ within, &c. p. 58. A Quest. to Professors. p. 27, 33.

(h) A solemn Protestation against Geo. Keith's Adversifement, &c. 29 April 1697.

(i) See my Sleaford Narrative, &c. Printed 1702.

(k) *Vindiciae
veritatis, &c.
P. 2. Printed
1703.*

(l) *The Pa-
pists Strength,
Principles and
Doctrines an-
swer'd and
confuted by
Geo. Fox,
P. 2. Printed
1658.*

turn?] that to the best of my Remembrance, I have not met with one Period in any of our ancient Writings, which, I cannot stand by, and wish as little Difficulty vindicate as some Passages in the New Testament. (k)

Dissent. Well then, since Geo. Fox tells us, saying, *We do believe, that neither the Papists, nor Protestants, nor Apostates, nor the Sons of Adam, nor the Devil himself, can know either Head or Foot of the Quakers Principles.* (l) How then shall I ever come to the Knowledge of them, since they thus write one thing, and in their Meetings speak another, as I now see they do; for I have not only seen the Books quoted by you, and others, but I have sometimes gone out of Curiosity into their Meetings, and have heard them often mention *Jesus Christ*, even the same *Jesus* foretold of by the Prophets, and that he was the Bright and Morning-Star, yea, the Off-spring of *David*, and that by him alone they expected Salvation. This, and the like, especially of late, has been their chief Theme; yea, over and over, so that they would seem to be Orthodox in the main Point of Christianity. If then, as Fox says, it be so hard to know their Principles, insomuch, that neither *Papists*, nor *Protestants*, [and yet the *Quakers* I find would now be accounted *Protestants*, and as such legally recognized by the Government] nor *Apostates*, nor all the Sons of *Adam* can know by all their thinking, reading, or studying, either Head or Foot of their Principles. How then shall I know them? Pray help my Understanding in this Point, and give me a Key whereby I may know their Principles, for that sometimes I may come in Company with them, and unless I know what they hold as their Principles; How can I discourse them?

Churchm. Sir, you have put a hard Task upon me, I have studied the Point more than forty Years; yet, I profess unto you, I am still learning, to know the Bottom and Top, the Foundation and Top-stone of the *Quakers* Principles, for they are as deep as Hell, and yet with *Lucifer* they mount to the Stars: However, I will give you the best Method that I know of, to understand them. It is by Art, and some Study, and a watchful Eye, and a quick Ear, together with the Use of a little sort of Transubstantiation. Without a Mixture of all these Ingredients, it is impossible to come to a competent share of that Knowledge: As for Example, in the Latin Tongue, these Nouns ending in *lis*, make the Superlative, by changing *lis* into *limus*: as, *Humilis*, *humillimus*; *Similis*, *simillimus*; *Facilis*, *facillimus*; *Gracilis*, *gracillimus*, &c. Without which Change, they could not be Nouns of the Superlative Degree. In like manner, the *Quakers* transubstantiate the Words and Sense of the Scripture, by changing the words, *Jesus* and *Christ*, into the words *Light within*; which when done, they are Deceivers in the Superlative Degree: for when ever you hear them in their Meetings, preach up *Jesus* and *Christ*, they mean not a word of it as you mean, for by a sort of Transubstantiation, they have changed the Person of *Christ*, and the Sense of both Letters and Words, into a *Light within*; which, as Fox says, no body can understand but themselves: I mean, what that *Light within* is in all its Parts, Shapes and Features; yet thus much I have gained by long Experience, and thus much I am willing to teach you: Namely, that whenever they in their Preachments, mention *Jesus Christ*, or any one Article of the Christian Faith, you may take it for granted, that they mean not as they say, nor as other Men mean. So that Geo. Fox was much in the right of it: for as the Latins have taught me to change *lis* into *limus*, to make it a Superlative, so have the *Quakers* taught their Disciples to change the Words *Jesus* and *Christ*, into the words *Light within*, thereby to confound the Language and amuse the World, and to render themselves grand Deluders in the Superlative Degree. (x)

Which every
English School-
lar does not
understand.

(x) *Excellent
Translators.*

But as no Schoolmaster can teach another farther than he is taught himself, so am I willing to inform you to the utmost of my Learning in the School of *Quakerism*, and therefore I shall give you another Simily, viz. Do but change the Vowels, *a, e, i, o, u*, into *u, o, i, e, a*, and take the last for Vowels, also *l* for *r*, and *m* for *n*, and it will lead you partly into the *Quakers* Road. I will give you an Instance from Fact: When *Henry Foster*, my self, and others, were Prisoners in *Witch-Goal* for *Quakerism*, Anno 1663, or thereabouts, he courted *Mary Bruce* of *Chatterice*, in the Isle of *Ely*, and writing a Letter to her, to every Bodies view in the Chamber; for he thought perhaps, as Fox did touching the *Quakers* Principles, that neither *Papists*, *Protestants*, *Apostates*, nor

nor all the Sons of Adam could find out Head or Foot of his Letter. Well, he went on thus, *Doul nuy tho most thild duy I hepo te so thoo aaholo naa shuz huao u nolly nooting, &c.* Upon which casting my Eye, and knowing he courted *Mary Bruce*, I observ'd the change of Letters in the first two Words, viz. her Name, I at last follow'd his Pen, and soon made my self Master of his new *Transubstantiating* the Letters and Sense of them, viz. *Dear Mary, the next Third Day I hope to see thee, where we shall have a merry Meeting.* And when he had finish'd his Letter, I said to him, *Henry*, pray let me see thy Scribble, and this Nonsense of thine. Which he readily did, thinking himself as safe as any *Quaker-Teacher*, and as sure not to be understood. I took his Letter, and read it roundly, with very little Hesitation. 'Well,' said *Henry*, I will never trust such an *Eagle-ey'd Fellow* again. I write what is plain Fact, unless I miss in some of the Words in *Trans-hand*, *ut supra*; and now to apply it.

And therefore when you go into their Meetings, and hear them preach up *Christ Jesus*, you may depend on it, they mean nothing but their *Light within*. When they call him the *Door*, the *Way*, the *Truth*, and the *Life*, they mean nothing but their *Light within*. When you hear them call him, *The Lamb of God, the Holy, Harmless, and Undeild, separate from Sinners, made higher than the Heavens*, they mean thereby nothing but their *Light within*, and the *Heaven within them*. When you hear them call him, *The Author of Eternal Salvation, the Author of the true and living Faith, the Hope of their Salvation*; they mean nothing thereby but their *Light within*. When they call him, *The tried Stone, elect and precious; the Foundation of many Generations; the Top and Corner Stone; the Root and Offspring of David; the Bright and Morning Star*, they mean nothing thereby but their *Light within*. [which they grant to be in all Heathens, and therefore they exalt Heathen Divinity, above that of the Christians, who say, they had not known there had been a Christ, except the Holy Scriptures had revealed it, i. e. made it known to them. (m)] When they call him, *The Word which was in the Beginning; which was with God, and which was God, by whom the World was made, and that without him nothing was made that was made*; they mean thereby nothing but their *Light within*. When they call him, *The Word of God, and express Image of his Father's Glory*; yea, *the Son of the Highest*, they mean by all this nothing but their *Light within*. When they say he is above all, *God Blessed for ever*, they mean thereby nothing but their *Light within*. For, says *Geo. Whitehead*, we may see cause otherwise to word the Matter, and yet our Intentions the same. (n) As in their Positions to the Parliament, where they word their Matter to gain their Point, most excellently well in many things, whilst yet they mean not a word of it as other Christians, nay, as all Christians do, and ever did; as I have made appear from their most Authentick Authors, nor have they Brow enough as yet to deny it. (o)

So that upon the whole Matter, I must conclude with *Bishop Jewel*, saying, 'Good Reader, if thou wilt examine our Doings, I beseech thee to examine, search, and prove what hath been wrote on both sides, and then judge up-rightly, and impartially, and do not suffer thy self to be beguiled with Shews and Shifts; by their new Art of coining Words, transposing Letters and translating the Sense, (for said he) what Man will seem to deal so plainly as a Juggler, he will strike up his Sleeves, make bare his Arms and open his Hands and Fingers, and lay all things before thee, and bid thee behold, and then thou wilt think him to be no other, but a good plain-dealing Man, and marvel that thou shouldst possibly be deceiv'd. And yet indeed, his whole Drift, Skill and Design, is nothing else but to deceive thee; and the more simply and plainly he would seem to deal, so much the more he will deceive thee, otherwise he were no Juggler: Thou shalt think thou seest all, and yet seest nothing: Thou shalt think thou feelest it sensibly with thy Fingers, that thou holdest it fast, and canst not loose it; and yet shalt open thy Hands and find nothing. So easie a thing is it to enveagle thy Senses.

For observe *Article 5, and 25* in their Creed, where they teach to believe in, and obey their *Light within*. But do but read the Evangelists and Apostles Writings, and thou wilt find, that *Jesus Christ*, and not a *Light within*, was the Object of the Christians Faith. For *God so loved the World, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him, should not perish but have Everlast-*

Trans-hand.

(m) See Part 1. Pag. 41.

(n) The Counterfeit Conv. P. 72.

(o) See Part 11. Pag. 91. to 115.

ing

ing Life. He that believeth on the Son hath Life; he that believeth not on the Son, [but only in a Light within] shall not see Life. His Disciples believed on him. This is the Work of God, that ye believe on him (Jesus of Nazareth) whom he hath

(p) Joh. 2. 11. sent. Dost thou believe on the Son of God (said our Saviour to the Man born blind, and whom he had cured) the Man answer'd, and said, Who is he Lord, that I might believe in him; Jesus said unto him, thou hast seen him, and it is he that talketh with thee: and he said, Lord, I believe, and worshipped him. (p) 3. 16, 18, 36. 4. 39, 42, 51. 53, 6. 29, 69. 8. 24, 9. 35, 36, 37, 38.

(q) See Part II. Pag. 101, 115, 118.

(r) Judgment fixed, &c. Pag. 354, 355, 356, 357, 358.

Dissent. I grant the Quotations in these two Sections are mostly new, yet I find the Matter is as old as Quakerism; for I find, that both in their Creed, and by what you set forth in other of their Books, that they account and teach that their Light within is God; (q) and I would therefore desire to know after what manner they pray, and to whom they pray, and how and what they worship, and in whose Name they pretend to work Miracles.

Churchm. All this you shall have, if you observe Sect. VII, IX, XII. But for their Praying, I will give you an Instance, only I must take Leave to change their Words, God, Lord and Christ, and Gospel for Light within according to their Creed.

Geo. Whitehead's Prayer, containing about five Pages: (r)

(s) Who ever were more guilty hereof than the Quakers?

(t) George, If thy Light know anything, it knows that thou art a grand Liar in Fact. See Part I. Pref. Pag. xv, xvi, xvii, xviii. Part II. Pref.

(u) Geo. view the recited Pages, and blush, if thou beest not past Shame.

(w) That, Geo. neither thy Light within, nor thy Self, is able to do. View the Pages recited in Part I. Part II. and any other Books.

(x) For what was the Controversie then.

O Thou Heart-teaching Light within, and Righteous Judge of all, unto Thee I make my Appeal and Supplication against this jealous, dividing, rending Spirit (s) that hath appear'd in open Contention. — Thou knowest the Integrity of my Soul before Thee, — and that I have not sought to exalt my self, nor any Popularity, Party, or Interest to my self. (t)

And, now O Light within, behold how true Love and Tenderness is rejected by thy Adversaries, and how thy Holy Spirit is offended! Behold, and judg the Bitterness of their Spirits, — their Crucifying thy Son the Light within.

O Light within, Light within, look down, behold and judge for these things; — Thou knowest, O Light within, that tho' thou hast endu'd me with a Christian Spirit, and with Faith, Patience, and Rejoycing under all my Sufferings, — yet Thou hast also endu'd me with the Spirit of Righteous Judgment, Understanding, and Zeal for the Glory of thy Holy Name and Truth; and hast, raised me up in the Defence of the Light within, to vindicate Thy Truth and Innocent People, who are Lovers of Peace and Union in Thy Son the Light within. (u)

And now, O Light within, I humbly pray thee preserve thy Lambs and tender Babes. — Oh! my Light within, in these my Labours and Endeavours, as I have eyed Thee, and thy Council, and Thou hast been with me, for which I praise thy Name. So, I recommend all to Thee, to manifest the real intent of all, and to plead and justify my Cause, (w) it being thy own Cause, and the Cause of thy whole Heritage. Amen, Amen, saith my Soul.

George Whitehead.

I have here set forth the principal Parts of Geo. Whitehead's Prayer; from whence observe, First, his Railing to his God, i. e. his Light within, against such as would not submit to Geo. Fox's Order for Womens Meetings. (x) Secondly, His Self-exaltations, as one endued with Righteous Judgment, Understanding and Zeal. Thirdly, that in the whole Prayer, there is not one word of Confession of Sin, or begging God's Pardon for the sake of Jesus Christ. Fourthly, That tho' I have changed the words which Geo. Whitehead stole to make his Prayer seem plausible, viz. The words, God, Christ, Lord, Gospel, into the Light within, yet I do assure the Reader, I have not wronged his Sense, if he be one with his Brethren; if not, let him disown the recited Creed in Sect. I. and those Books of theirs quoted (y) by me, referr'd to in the Margin, or give me a Publick Meeting to defend himself, his Cause, and his and his Brethrens Doctrine, in the Face of the World; till then let him not complain, mutter and perplex himself to see Quakerism thus Anatomis'd.

Dissent. Having seen the Quaker's Creed, and an Explanation of it, and their manner of Praying: First, not for, but against their Enemies. Secondly, Their Self.

(y) Part II. Pag. 100, 101, 102, 103.

Self-Exaltations as People endued with Righteous Judgment, and Understanding and Zeal. *Thirdly*, That they make no Confession of Sin. I now desire to see their Commandments.

Churchman, That you shall, especially those most essential to *Quakerism*, which are in Number Ten; and not one of them deny'd to be their Commandments by *Geo. Whitehead*, in his Reply to them, (*) in his pretended Answer to my Book, *The Pilgrim's Progress from Quakerism to Christianity*, &c. First Edition, Pag. 16, 17.

The Quakers Ten Commandments.

- I. 'Thou shalt not pay Tyths to the Covetous Priests, nor to the Antichristian Impropriators.
- II. 'Thou shalt not Marry by, or with a Priest.
- III. 'Thou shalt not put off thy Hat in Respect to thy Superiors.
- IV. 'Thou shalt not shut up thy Shop on the World's Holy-Days, Fast-Days, &c. at the Command of the World by Magistrates, [but keep them open in Contempt of Authority.]
- V. 'Thou shalt not pay towards the Repair of Parish-Churches.
- VI. 'Thou shalt not pay towards the Trained-Bands, nor carry Guns in thy Ship.
- VII. 'Thou shalt not wear Lace, nor Ribbands, nor Skimming-dish Hats, nor short Aprons, nor Slits on your Waistcoats, nor long Scarfs like fly-Colours, nor unnecessary Buttons.
- VIII. 'You shall have Womens Meetings distinct from the Men, once a Month, at the Country Town, about ten of the Clock, to get a little Stock.
- IX. 'Thou shalt call the Days of the Week, and the Names of the Month, First, Second, Third, &c.
- X. 'I command ye in the Presence of the Lord God, that ye judge not one another, neither lay open the Nakedness [meaning the Wickedness] of such as be in the Unity; this is the Word of the Lord unto ye. I charge and command ye in the Presence of the Lord, to send this Epistle among all Friends and Brethren every where to be read in all Meetings: To ye all this is the Word of God.

Geo. Fox, (a) These are the positive Commands of the *Quakers*, and to which Obedience is requir'd, as I could prove at large out of their Books; but since *Geo. Whitehead* in his Answers denies them not, 'tis needless; only the last I thought meet, to show how they charge their Disciples to read their own Epistles in their Meetings, yet never read, or recommend to be read in their Meetings, one Chapter out of the Old or New Testament for 50 Years together; but one thing is worth noting in *Whitehead's* Answer. (b)

First, For observe *Geo. Whitehead* in his Book (2) complains bitterly of these Commandments, in that I set them in my Book (a) in Opposition to the Commands of God by his Servant *Moses*: And after some Complaints, as that I said, *Thereby they made the Laws of God of none effect*. Well, *Geo.* was much perplex'd thereabout, and answer them he willingly would, but could not deny them to be Commands; he would, but dar'd not: What then? Why, he recites the I, II, III, and skips the IV, V, and VI; those were too heavy for him to meddle with: Then he proceeds, and cites the VII, VIII, IX, and X. And thus goes on, (not denying them, or any one of them to be the Commands of the second *Moses*) saying, *Thus F. B. has invented a Method of forming Commands: How idle and impertinent does the Man appear herein? But, why idle and impertinent? Was it because I publish'd the Quakers' Commandments; which when compar'd with the Commands of God by Moses, are indeed both idle and impertinent; yet unless obey'd, none among them are esteem'd right Quakers, but Apostates, and Denyers of their Faith. So essential to the Constitution of Quakerism do they account them.*

Dissent. But since *Geo. Fox* is so plain as to tell us, That neither *Papists*, nor *Protestants*, nor *Apostates*, nor the Sons of Adam, nor the Devil himself can tell

(*) *A Ramb. Pilgrim*, p. 23.

Printed 1706.

(2) *A Ramb. Pilgrim*, &c.

p. 23, 24.

(a) *The Pil. Progress*, &c.

p. 16, 17.

(b) *A Ramb. Pilgrim*, &c.

p. 23.

(2) *A Ramb. Pilgrim*, &c.

p. 23, 24.

(a) *The Pil. Progress*, &c.

p. 16, 17.

(b) *A Ramb. Pilgrim*, &c.

p. 23.

(2) *A Ramb. Pilgrim*, &c.

p. 23, 24.

(a) *The Pil. Progress*, &c.

p. 16, 17.

(b) *A Ramb. Pilgrim*, &c.

p. 23.

(2) *A Ramb. Pilgrim*, &c.

p. 23, 24.

(a) *The Pil. Progress*, &c.

p. 16, 17.

(b) *A Ramb. Pilgrim*, &c.

p. 23.

(2) *A Ramb. Pilgrim*, &c.

p. 23, 24.

(a) *The Pil. Progress*, &c.

p. 16, 17.

(b) *A Ramb. Pilgrim*, &c.

p. 23.

(2) *A Ramb. Pilgrim*, &c.

p. 23, 24.

(a) *The Pil. Progress*, &c.

p. 16, 17.

(b) *A Ramb. Pilgrim*, &c.

p. 23.

(2) *A Ramb. Pilgrim*, &c.

p. 23, 24.

(a) *The Pil. Progress*, &c.

p. 16, 17.

(b) *A Ramb. Pilgrim*, &c.

p. 23.

(2) *A Ramb. Pilgrim*, &c.

p. 23, 24.

(a) *The Pil. Progress*, &c.

p. 16, 17.

(b) *A Ramb. Pilgrim*, &c.

p. 23.

(2) *A Ramb. Pilgrim*, &c.

p. 23, 24.

(a) *The Pil. Progress*, &c.

p. 16, 17.

(b) *A Ramb. Pilgrim*, &c.

p. 23.

(2) *A Ramb. Pilgrim*, &c.

p. 23, 24.

(a) *The Pil. Progress*, &c.

p. 16, 17.

(b) *A Ramb. Pilgrim*, &c.

p. 23.

(2) *A Ramb. Pilgrim*, &c.

p. 23, 24.

(a) *The Pil. Progress*, &c.

p. 16, 17.

(b) *A Ramb. Pilgrim*, &c.

p. 23.

(2) *A Ramb. Pilgrim*, &c.

p. 23, 24.

(a) *The Pil. Progress*, &c.

p. 16, 17.

(b) *A Ramb. Pilgrim*, &c.

p. 23.

(2) *A Ramb. Pilgrim*, &c.

p. 23, 24.

(a) *The Pil. Progress*, &c.

p. 16, 17.

either Head or Foot of the Quakers Principles: Will they at any time pretend to be plain and intelligible in their Writings, and desirous to be understood?

Churchm. Pretend, yea, and most of all when they do not intend it. I know this will anger them: What, pretend, that which they never intend? Yes, verily, that's the Case; (b) for, says Mr. Faldo, &c. The Quakers preach another Gospel, and endeavour to seduce well-meaning Souls, to whom they speak in unintelligible Words, and from whom they hide the Poison of their Antifundamental Principles. (t) To which, William Penn, in the Name of the Quakers, thus reply'd, It hath been our great Unhappiness that we have not been hitherto known, as we are; for since we evermore desire to be unveil'd to God, there is no reason why we should abscond our selves to Men: No, would we were known of Men, as we are known of the Lord; but such is the Impudence of our Adversaries, that whilst we seek nothing more than to be understood, they would have the World believe we glory in being unintelligible, and seems to make the whole Drift of their Discourse a Discovery of us, (d) who instead of pulling our pretended Mask off, puts a frightful Vizard on, and then leads us up and down in their Dialogue for a Sight. (e) That we should say one thing and mean another, is by a natural Consequence to call us the worst sort of

(b) And the grand Reason why neither Papist, Protestant, &c. can know either Head or Foot of their Principles. (t) A just Rebuke, &c. p. 8.

(c) And a necessary Work too.

(d) Reason against Railing, &c. by W. Penn and G. Whitehead's Epistle.

(t) A Lye spoken in Hypocrisy.

(g) A just Rebuke, p. 8.

9. Reason against Railing, &c. p. 2. 4.

(h) See Part II. p. 71.

Knaves, [a thing most true] by how much a Deception in Matter of Eternal Moment, is more impious than any Coxenage about things of this Life: What, have we no Honesty? No Conscience? No Fear of God before our Eyes? You our Adversaries have unworthily traduc'd the Reputation of those who dare meet you (f) upon a publick Test, to prove their Integrity to God and Man. For if what we have charged upon us be true, I shall freely acknowledge that a Quaker is quite another thing than a Christian; [and no more than is true] nay, were we what they represent us to be, the severest Judgments and Plagues of God, we might justly expect to be our Portion for ever. To this, add Mr. Faldo's Opinion of their high Professions and most serious Appeals and vehement Protestations, and then no wonder they should thus dissemble. (b) And thus I finish this Section, and shall proceed to their Practice, which stands upon the same Bottom; namely, Hypocrisy.

SECT. III.

Hints at the Prevalency of Mahometism, Cautions against the like Danger. How Fox, &c. parallel the Jesuits, as well as St. Francis and St. Dominick. The Comparison warranted, by the late Learned Dr. Stillingfleet, Bishop of Worcester, and other Divines of the Church of England.

HAVING by the former Parts, together with the two former Sections, given a System of Quaker-Divinity, I now descend to their Practices resulting from such Principles, which I find in the main, to be like unto Ignatius Loyola, the Founder of the Jesuits; St. Francis, St. Dominick, &c. and that their Prevalency, like that of Mahomet, with this Exception; that Mahomet carry'd his Designs on with Force of Arms, these with Hypocrisy, and that with equal Resolution, and Danger to the Christian Religion. (x)

(x) See Part I. p. 4. 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10.

As to Mahomet, I have read, that when Mahometism was first set up, what a modest Countenance it put on, in order to deceive Mankind; for as my Author observ'd, It found great part of the World illuminated with Christianity, indued with active Graces, Zeal and Devotion; and Establish'd within it self, with Purity of Doctrine, Union, and a firm Profession of the Christian Faith, tho' greatly shaken with the Heresies of Arius and Nestorius; yet, thro' the Neglect of some, and want of Zeal in others, who thought the Church in no Danger, Mahometism prevailed by little and little; and where the Arms of Mahomet prevailed, he proclaim'd a free Tolleration to all Religions, courting the Christians, drawing his Tenents and Doctrines in some Conformity to that Rule, confessing Christ to be a Prophet greater than Moses; that he was born of a Virgin; that she was free from Original Sin, and the Temptations of the Devil; that Christ was the Word of God, and is so stiled in the *Alchoran*, and

and cured Diseases, raised the Dead, and worked many Miracles, and by his Power his Disciples did the like. (y)

(y) *Alchoran*, p. 63.

In this manner they seemed to make a League with Christianity, to be Modest, Charitable, and Well-wishers to its Professors, saying, in his *Alchoran*, 'O Infidels, I do not adore what you adore; and you do not adore what I worship; observe you your Law, and I will observe mine. And for a farther Assurance of his Tolleration of Christianity, and Evidence to the World, that his Intention was neither to persecute nor extirpate their Religion, he made a Compact with them, which is too large for me to recite in this place. 'But (says my Author) mark how well *Mahomet*, in the Sequel, observ'd this Law, when his Government increased. At first, he said, If you adore not what I adore, let your Religion be to you, and mine to me, and other Promises of Tolleration and Indulgence to the Christian Religion. But when his Power encreased, he changed his Note into harsher Terms, and his Edicts then were for Blood and Ruine, and Enslavement of Christians: 'When you meet with Infidels, saith he, cut off their Heads, kill them, take them Prisoners, bind them, untill you either think fit to give them Liberty, or pay their Ransome; and forbear not to persecute them, untill they have submitted. (i) I might be more large, but this is sufficient to give us a Caution to beware, of the like Fate from the like modest and fair Pretences, when such impostors have not Power to effect their Designs: For at first, the *Mahometan* Religion seem'd as silly, as *Quakerism* once appear'd to be, and as little Probability to prevail, as the *Quakers* now seem to have; yet *Mahomet* confessing to some Truths, (as the *Quakers* to serve a turn will) that *Christ* was the Word of God, &c. as above-observ'd: (k) And thereby gain'd some weak and unstable Christians to his Delusions, (as the *Quakers* have to theirs) he with the Help of *Sergius* the Monk, wrote his *Alchoran*: as *Geo. Fox*, with the Help of *Geo. Whitehead*, and others, wrote his Journal. For alas! *Mahomet* was such another Schollar as *Fox*: But when *Mahomet* grew strong enough, he threw off his Vizard, and so will the *Quakers*, if we may know their Principles by their Words. (l)

115.

(i) *The Present State of the Ottoman Empire*, &c. by Paul Rycaut, Esq; lib. 2. p. 98. 10 p. 103. (k) *Alchoran* p. 8. 34. 63.

(l) See Part I. p. 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10.

The Translator of the *Alchoran* gives us an Account, that some of the most rational *Mahometans* have thus excus'd the Ridiculousness and Contradictions of their Prophets *Alchoran*, saying, That *Mahomet* wrote an Hundred and twenty Thousand Sayings; whereof three Thousand only are good, the Residue are false and ridiculous. Yet is the whole esteem'd so sacred, that upon the Cover thereof, is inscrib'd, Let none touch it but he that is clean. So that these rational *Mahometans*, however convinc'd of the Nonsense of the *Alchoran*, dare not condemn it under their Hands: (m) Even so it is with the *Quakers*, the most modest and rational amongst them are convinc'd of the Ridiculousness and Falseness, as well as Nonsense of *Fox's* Journal, and others of his pretended Books, but not a Man of them will under their Hands condemn the same; notwithstanding that of *Geo. Fox's* Hundred and twenty Thousand Sayings,

(m) *The Translator to the Reader*, p. 2. of the *Alchoran*.

there are scarce to be found Twenty good ones, at least to a good Purpose and Design. I come in the next place to consider, the Resemblance between the *Jesuits* and the *Quakers*, and to warrant my Proceedings therein, I shall quote, for my Authors, some of the Eminent Divines of the Church of England, tho' they and the *Jesuits*, did not come fully up to the Statute of *Geo. Fox*; For, says *William Penn*, thou dear *George* excellest them all. And indeed, so I think he did, in Pride and Hypocrisy; as in the Sequel, before I have done, I shall prove. I have a Book by me, wrote by the late Learned, Pious, as well as Zealous, Bishop *Stillington*; (n) which, were I to draw a Parrallel between the *Jesuits* and *Geo. Whitehead*, *William Penn*, and a few others of *Fox's* most Eminent Disciples, it would be very useful; For, says the Bishop, as to an Enthusiastick way of Religion, I shall now prove, that there have not been greater Enthusiasts among us in England [at least under my Observation] than have been in the Roman Church; all the Difference is, they have been some always, others for a time, allow'd and countenanc'd, as well as encourag'd by those of the Church of Rome. But among us, they have been decry'd, and oppos'd by all the Members of the Church of England. (o) Again, I find therein two Romish Saints, *St. Francis* and *St. Dominick*, but they come not up to the Size of *Fox* and *Naylor*, yet may be compar'd to them; in that the *Quakers* have given them full as great Appellations, viz. The two great Lights of Heaven,

(n) *A Discourse concerning the Idolatry of the Church of Rome*. Second Edit. p. 209.

(o) I could wish we could say so now.

Heaven, the two Trumpets of Moses; the two Cherubims; the two Breasts of the Spouse; the two Olive Branches; the two Candlesticks; the two Witnesses; yea, almost all the two's in the Bible (says the Bishop) except the two Thieves. (p)

(p) Pag. 233. *ibid.*

Ignatius Loyola, and the rest, were three Days kept in the Convent; and after that, were committed to close Prison, where Ignatius Loyola preached to the People with great Zeal, who now flocked in great Numbers to him, who gloried as much in his Sufferings, and talked at the same rate, that the Ring-leaders of the Quakers are wont to do among us, and just with the same Resolution. (q)

(q) Pa. 275. *ibid.*

I might proceed to many Passages, wherein the Quakers, and the Jesuits agree, but since my Business at this Time is chiefly with Fox their Founder, and his Works, and that amongst all the Hereticks I read of among the Papists, in this Book, *A Discourse, &c.* none come up to equallize Fox. And also by reason that the Quakers are resolv'd, in Opposition to all that have been said of him to exalt his Name, and to raise his Fame above all the Sons of Men for this thousand Years: First, by Re-printing a large Folio call'd his Journal; Secondly, another Folio of his Epistles, and now this Year another Multifarious Folio of 11 or 1200 Pages. I say, for these and the like bold Attempts of the Quakers, in their Exaltation of Fox their Founder, I shall chiefly attack him, and in him all the whole Herd of Quakers that own him, as their Apostle; and therefore I proceed to one Passage more, *Viz.* Ignatius Loyola and the

(r) As the Quakers did till they got their Order tollerated by Act of Parliament.

rest determined to go to Rome, and submit themselves wholly to the Pope's Pleasure: And in the mean time wander about the Country, preaching in the Streets and Market-places, (r) and making Use of Bulks of Shops for their Pulpits, inviting People to hear them, and no doubt converted many, as their Followers, the Quakers, have done from the Use of Lace and Ribbons. Ignatius had a Vision, which was, that lying in a Trance, which was frequent with him as well as Mahomet, he saw God the Father commending Ignatius Loyola and his Brethren to his Son Jesus, bearing his Cross; whom he very kindly received, and spake these Words with a Smile to Ignatius, I will be favourable to you at Rome, which gave him and his Companions

great Comfort. At Rome, hearing the Fame of St. Benedict and his Revelations, or remembering them in the Legends, he with-draws to the same Place, Mont-Cassino, and there it fell out luckily (that he might come behind none of them in Visions) That as St. Benedict saw the Soul of Germanus go to Heaven, so did he in the very same Manner, the Soul of Hozius, one of his Society; and a little after, as he was praying to the Saints, he saw Hozius among them all. — A Cardinal commending Ignatius Loyola's Business to

Pope Paul III. The Society of Jesus was confirm'd by the Pope's Bull, October 3. Anno Domini, 1540. to the Joy of Ignatius's Heart, and soon after he was made General of the Order. — And now (says our Bishop) let the World judge, whether there hath appear'd a greater Enthusiast, or Pretender to Revelations, than Ignatius was, since the Days of Mahomet and St. Francis? Methinks they might be ashamed to brand us with the Phanaticism of the Quakers, for any one who compares them, *v.z.* The Quakers and Jesuits together would imagine, the Life of Ignatius Loyola had been their great Exemplar. I know not (continues our Bishop) whether any of that innocent and religious Order of the Jesuits, had any hand in forming this new Society of Quakers among us, (as has been frequently suggested) but if one may guess the Father by the Child's Likeness, Ignatius Loyola the Founder of the Jesuits, was at least the Grand-Father of the Quakers. (s)

(s) Pag. 279. to Pa. 282. *ibid.*

Indeed this late Bishop and learned Divine has so excellently display'd the Features of Quakerism, and so worthily and warrantably ranked the Quakers and Papists together, both in their Blasphemy, Idolatry, and mad Enthusiastick Notions throughout this his excellent Book, *A Discourse, &c.* that it is worthy to be written in Letters of Gold, and fit to be laid up in every Study of the Learned. I might also take divers publick Testimonies against Quakerism from the late learned Bishop of Lincoln, and others in the Margin, (t) but at this time shall content my self with a Passage of a learned Divine of the Church of England, (u) and with it shall conclude this Section.

(t) Of Part I. Pa. 25, 26. (u) The good old W. 17, &c. Pag. 221, 222.

But of all the Sects which are among us, undoubtedly the Quakers have been, and are most eminently serviceable to our common Adversary; for their Principles are such, as could not come out of any other Mint but the

the *Jesuits*. And truly no Opinions can more resemble theirs, than those that are held by that crafty and perverse Sect: Do they (the *Quakers*) not think themselves as infallible, as the *Romanists* think the Pope himself to be: And do they not say, that one Reason, why they divide from us, is, because we confess our selves to be Men subject to Error? Do they not lower the Magistrates Authority, (as the *Jesuits* do) and by all imaginable Methods endeavour to render him contemptible; do they not vilifie the Holy Scriptures, (as the *Jesuits* do) and call the Bible a dead Letter, [Dust, Death, Carnal, Serpents-meat, Beastly-ware, accounting their own Speakings and Writings of greater Authority than the Holy Scriptures?] Do they not cry up the Light, the Light, just as the *Jesuits* cry up Tradition, Tradition? Do they not think themselves to be the only People of God (w) (as the *Jesuits* Account their Faction to be) and account all others, who are not of their Communion, Reprobates, and Damned Persons? Do they not take it for granted, that they are perfect and cannot sin [since it appears they are too proud to ask God Forgiveness of Sin?] Why, do but turn the Tables, and behold it is *Jesuitism* upon which they build their Doctrine of meritorious good Works; for where there is no Perfection, there can be no Merit. But the most lucky and advantageous Principle that ever was infused into them, is this, That they must not by any means Swear, (x) tho' call'd unto it by lawful Authority: The *Jesuit* was no Fool when he taught them this; for hereby they keep out of Harm's way, and shelter themselves from a Necessity of taking any Oaths, either of Supremacy, or Allegiance; this Principle therefore they do arrantly guard, and make many Proposals, that they be allowed this: And as long as 'tis allow'd, it will be impossible to hunt our Enemies out of the Herd, or to distinguish indeed between *Quakers* and *Jesuits*. By this, any Unprejudic'd Man may see, that this sullen and dogged Sect, is the *Jesuits* natural and undoubted Issue, tho' like other Bastards are ashamed to own their Fathers.

(w) See their Books the *Quakers* Challenge, pag. 6.

(x) Nor will they subscribe the Abjuration Act, Association Act, or give any good Security to the Government.

S E C T. IV.

Shews that Geo. Fox follow'd the Steps of Simon Magus and Menander, from the Testimony of Justin Martyr, Irenæus, Erasmus; as also his Fellow Founder of Quakerism, James Nayler.

HAVING not in Sect. III. found a Man of the full Size and Stature of *Geo. Fox*, in Self-exaltations, Luciferian Pride, and deep Hypocrisy, as well as Blasphemy, Idolatry, and impudent Boldness, I am at last come to his Peerage and equal Stature; namely, *Simon Magus*, of whom the Holy Ghost has given this Character by *St. Luke*, *Acts* 8. 9, 10, 11. viz. *There was a certain Man call'd Simon, which before time in the same City used Sorcery, and bewitched the People of Samaria, giving out that himself was some great one; to whom they all gave Heed from the least to the greatest, saying, This Man is the great Power of God: And to him they had Regard, because that of long time he had bewitched them with Sorceries.*

I shall next shew the Churches Testimony against this *Simon Magus*, by several Learned Members thereof, that so it may the better appear wherein *Geo. Fox* and *James Nayler*, the first Founders of *Quakerism*, follow their Steps, and tread the same Path; and this may still help us to know the *Quaker's* Principles, notwithstanding what *Geo. Fox* lays to the contrary, viz. *That neither Papists, nor Protestants, nor Apostates, nor the Sons of Adam, nor the Devil himself* (y) *The* *Pe-* *can find out either Head or Foot of the Quakers Principles.* (y) And I shall be- *pists* *Swengib,* *gin with the Testimony of Justin Martyr; as in Mr. Pool's Synopsis.* (z) *Many a* *&c. p. 2.* *ador'd him as the Supream God; they gave heed to him; they believed and obeyed* *(z) Pool's* *what he taught; they placed their Hopes and Confidence in him.* Now in the *Synopsis* *of the Criticks,* *quel I shall shew, that the Quakers ador'd Geo. Fox as the Supream God; that* *pag. 1462.* *they gave heed to him; that they believed and obeyed what he taught;* *moreover, that they placed their Hope and Confidence in him.* But Secondly,

E

Eras.

Erasmus in his Learned Paraphrase on that place in the *Acts*, gives this Character of *Simon Magus*, saying, 'A Man there was among the *Samaritans*, called *Simon*, a Deceiver of the People, and a Practiser of Delusions and Inchantments; who before *Philip* came, practised in that City Magick Arts; and by his counterfeit Miracles and monstrous Things against Nature, made the *Samaritans* fond of him, who by Means of such Falshood and Deceit, a vaunting himself before the simple and plain People, who were inclin'd to Superstition; boasting that he was an excellent Prophet, unto whom all the *Samaritans*, from the highest to the lowest, gave good Heed. But nothing did he do in the Name of *Jesus*, (a) and therefore they, as People astonish'd at such Sight, which he either feigned by crafty Juggling, or else brought to pass by the Help of the Devil; (b) said, this Fellow is God's own right Hand, which is called Mighty. Many a day had he been with them, and long had he made them dote upon him, by means of his Sorceries; and therefore when he had once gotten him a Name of great Estimation among them, many believ'd him in all he taught. But after *Simon* perceiv'd *Philip* able to work Miracles indeed, even at the Invocation of the Name of *Jesus*, many of the *Samaritans* forsook him, and receiv'd the Faith of Christ Crucified.

(a) *Simon*, like *Fox*, did no Miracle in the Name of *Jesus*.

(b) As *Fox* has been said to do.

(r) *Vindiciae veritatis*, &c. p. 153.

(d) The Quakers likewise have honour'd *Fox* with a Picture, viz. his Journal and two other Folio's.

(e) So *Fox* had his *Margaret*, whom *John Harwood* said was suspected to be the latter. To all People that profess the Eternal Truth of God. Pa. 7.

(f) The Desire of all good Men, is, that Falshood may be discover'd, either by extraordinary, or by ordinary Means.

(g) The ancient History, p. 563.

(h) Page 568. ibid.

(*) 568. ib.

(i) p. 574. ib.

And that the Quakers may see, if they be not wilfully blind, even as in a Glass; the very Foot-steps of *Simon Magus* in *Fox's* Journal, in his Folio of Epistles, as also in the last Folio of about 12 Hundred Pages, viz. *Gospel-Truth Demonstrated*, if they would read and consider them: I shall therefore add to these Concurrent Testimonies, touching *Simon Magus*, the Churches Testimony out of the ancient Ecclesiastical History of the first six hundred Years after Christ; and the rather too, for that one of their subtil Scribes, *Daniel Philips* approves thereof, (r) by his quoting Authority for Womens Preaching, tho' nothing to the purpose, but wholly forreign to the Matter; as I may shew hereafter, but to the Matter.

Simon Magus the Sorcerer, being a *Samaritan* of the Village *Gittou*, — he came to *Rome* in the time of *Claudius*; he called himself a God, he was there honour'd with a Picture, (d) having this Superscription, *Simoni Deo Sancto*. Had to his Yoke-mate, one *Helen*, whom *Irenaeus* called *Selon*, a Witch, and a common Harlot, (e) who said, He was the Son of God, descended from Heaven. *Peter* foiled him in *Samaria*, whence he fled for Shame; and leaving *Samaria* and *Judea*, he sailed from East to West, thinking to live at his Heart's Ease; and came to *Rome* under *Claudius*, where *Peter* also being sent, no doubt by the Holy Ghost, met him; *Peter* had much to do with him in presence of *Nero*, even three Conflicts. In the end, *Simon* seeing himself foiled, and his Witchcraft not prevailing, told them, he would leave their City, and fly up into Heaven from whence he came. Wherefore, upon a certain Day appointed he, climed up into the high Capital, whence he took his Flight, by the means of his Witchcraft, and the Spirits which bear him in the Air: The People, at the Sight hereof, were amaz'd. But, *Peter* fell down on his Knees, and prayed to God, that his Witchcrafts might be discover'd. (f) He had no sooner prayed, but down came *Simon Magus*, and burst himself in pieces, and died miserably. (g)

Now as *Geo. Fox* had a second, a Disciple, named *James Nayler*, who trod in the Steps of *Fox*, and follow'd his Example: of which, more hereafter; So had *Simon Magus*, a second; a Disciple, who trod in his Steps, and followed his Example: Of whom, thus saith the same History. (h)

Menander a Sorcerer, and the Disciple of *Simon Magus*, said, That he was the great Power of God come down from Heaven, and that the World was made by Angels; he called himself a Saviour; he said Salvation was to be purchased by his Baptism, and that such as was therewith Baptised should never die, no, not in this World. (*)

I might mention *Theodotius*, a Sorcerer, who died the same Death, for the same Cause that *Simon* died, (i) as also *Phygellus*, *Basilides*, *Carpocrates*, *Samochnus*, *Marcion*, *Valentinus*, *Montanus*, and many others, with whose Heresies I find the Quakers Tinctured; but more especially with the Heresie of *Cerinthus*, who in Fundamentals was a right Quaker, viz. *Cerinthus* being a Jew, taught through-

throughout Asia, wicked Doctrine, he Preached Circumcision: He taught that the Prophets, and the Law were given by Angels, and that the World was made by them. Cerinthus moreover said, That Jesus was not born of a Virgin, which was Impossible, but of Mary and Joseph. That Jesus was not Christ, (k) but that Christ came upon Jesus in the form of a Dove. That Jesus suffered and rose again, but not Christ. (l) For Christ, said he, did fly away from him before his Passion. He (Cerinthus) lusted after the satisfying the Belly, and the things under the Belly, with Meat, Drink, Marriage, &c. St. John is said to have abhor'd the Presence of Cerinthus (m).

As to the Objection, that at their Meetings they sometimes speak Orthodoxly, even such Doctrine as might well become the Church; I like them never the better for that, but look upon them the more dangerous. (o) Can we think that Simon Magus, Menander, Cerinthus, and other Antient Hereticks, never taught any thing Orthodox, at least with a seeming Face so to be; if not, how came they to gain so many Profelites? And this made Irenæus thus say, Whilst Hereticks speak like the Faithful, they not only mean otherwise than what they say, but clean contrary: And by their Tenents full of Blasphemy, they destroy the Souls of those, who with their fair words suck in the Poison of their foul Opinions. (p) And no marvel (saith St. Paul) For Satan himself is transformed into an Angel of Light; therefore it is no great thing if his Ministers also be transformed as the Ministers of Righteousness, whose end shall be according to their Works (q) — For such are deceitful Workers, and false Apostles, &c.

And therefore I shall conclude this Section with a saying of Martin Luther, in answer to Melancthon, who began to faint, seeing great Opposition, not only from the Enemies of the Reformation, but from some of his Friends, as you may see in Dr. Preston's Works, p. 152. viz. *If the Cause be not God's Cause, said Luther, why do we not give over? Why do we not shrink? Why do we any thing? And if it be God's Cause, why do we shrink? Why go we not through?* (r) I am resolved first not to wrong the Quakers, and secondly not to spare them. For since the Quakers write not only small Pamphlets, which they Print and disperse amongst their Disciples and others; as also since Fox's death three large Folios, first his *Journal*, secondly his *Epistles*, and thirdly *Gospel Truth Demonstrated*, &c. containing in all near 3000 Pages: Wherein they defend his Blasphemies, in defending him and his Works, as well as his Idolatry, Self-exaltations, and Luciferian Pride; and therefore having very fully, as I think exposed their Fundamental Errors in Doctrine, in my First and Second Part of this Folio, together with the foregoing Sections, as well as in my former Books. I now proceed to their Practices, resulting from such Principles.

S E C T. V.

Shew the early Practices of the Quakers going into Churches, disturbing the Ministers, and their Reasons for so doing, and the Evil Consequences thereof.

First, said Fox, I was moved of the Lord to go to Beverly Steeple-house, where a Man was preaching; and when he had done, I was moved to speak to him, and to the People in the mighty Power of God, which Power was so strong, that it struck a mighty Dread amongst the People; so I passed out of Town. And in the Afternoon, I went to another Steeple-house, about two Miles off; and when the Priest had done, I was moved to speak to him: The Priest said, he was but a Child, and could not dispute with me. (a) Whilst I was at Justice Hotham's House, there came a Woman from Beverly, who told him, that there was the last Sabbath Day, an Angel or Spirit that came into the Church at Beverly, and spake the wonderful Things of God to the Astonishment of all that were there; and when it had done, it pass'd away, and they did not know whence it came, or whither it went. (b) But it astonish'd all, both Priest, Magistrates and People. This Relation (whether true or false, they may believe that can) the Justice gave me. Then I gave him an Account that I (Fox) was at the Steeple-House that Day, declaring the Truth (b).

Secondly,

(t) p. 95. ib. and
Publish'd An.
1694.

Secondly, I (*Geo. Fox*) went to another Steeple-House, where a Doctor Preached, who when he had done, I was moved of the Lord God to say unto him, Come down, thou Deceiver; so the Priest, like a Man amaz'd, hastened away, and left his Flock, and I spake to the People (t).

Thirdly, On the next first Day I was moved of the Lord to go to York Minister, to speak to Priest *Bowls* and his People. I told them I had something from the Lord to speak, saying, This is the word of the Lord [but they did not believe him without better Credentials] but they hurried me out, and threw me down the Steps: But the very Groans that rose from the Oppression that was upon the Spirit of God in me, opened the People, struck them to the Heart, whereby many were convinc'd, and made to confess, that the very Groans which brake forth through me did reach them (d).

(d) p. 57. ib.
done 1691, not
Publish'd till
1694.

Fourthly, On the next first-day, the word of the Lord came upon me, saying, Go to the Steeple-House, which I did; when the Priest had done, I spake; the Priest came to me, I discoursed him, stop'd him, and made him Silent. (e)

(e) p. 58. ib.
Anno 1654.
Publish'd 1694.

Fifthly, Another Priest sent to me to Dispute; Friends went with me to the House where the Priest was; but the Priest slip'd out of the House, and hid himself under a Hedge: Then I went to the Steeple-House-Yard, but the Priest fled, for the Lord's Power, came over both Priests and People. So that it was a dreadful thing to them; when it was told them, that the Man in the Leathern Breeches is come. (f) p. 61. The Lord shewed me in *Darby* Prison, that I should speak in Steeple-Houses, to gather People from thence.

(f) p. 60. ib.
said to be done
1651. Publish'd
1694. was
not Fox some
great one.

Sixthly, At *Oram* I was moved to go to the Steeple-House, where the Priest had got another Priest to help him, but both the Priests fled away (g).

(g) p. 64. ib.
Anno 1651.
Publish'd 1694.

Seventhly, There came a Trooper to me, and said, That as he was sitting in the Steeple-House, hearing the Priest, great trouble came upon him, and the Voice of the Lord came unto him, saying, *Doeſt thou not know that my Servant, Geo. Fox is in Prison, go to him for Direction.* So I spake to his Condition, and his Understanding was opened (h).

(h) p. 45. ib.
done 1650. Pub-
lish'd in 1694.
was not Fox
some great one.

This puts me in mind of a Passage I have read of the said late Bishops, where he frequently couples the *Quakers* with the *Papists*, and that upon warrantable Grounds; and tho' it be a Degression from the Subject I am upon, yet it will not be altogether impertinent to the Matter in hand; For it may let the *Quakers* see, if they will not, (like the Unbelieving *Jews*) close their Eyes, that their Founder *Fox* was not an Original, as *William Penn* says, but that *Ignatius Loyola* the Founder of the Order of the *Jesuits*, was the first *Quaker*, as to the Matter of the Hat, Visions, and Revelations. The Passage is this:

When *Ignatius Loyola* was in one of his Extasies, away he goes from *Jerusalem* to *Barcelona*; (for, like *Fox*, he was a great Traveller) when *Elizabeth Rosella* spying him at Church among the Boys. (for he was an humble Saint) she saw a great shining about his Mouth, and heard a Voice within her, which, bid her call that Man to her House. Whilst he was in *Italy*, in his way to *Jerusalem*, Christ appear'd to him again at *Padua*, as he was wont to do at *Manresa*. At *Venice*, one of the Senators had a Vision concerning him, checking him for lying in so much State, while that Holy Man, *Ignatius Loyola*, lay in the open Air. Visions were grown so familiar with him now, that it is to no purpose to recount those, which he had at *Jerusalem*, and else where. In his Return thro' *Italy*, the *Spanish* Soldiers used him hardly, taking him for a Spy, and carry'd him to their Commander; and his Conscience not allowing him to give Titles of Respect, in his Words or Actions; and particularly, he would not pull off his Hat to him. By which (continues this Learned Bishop) we understand who was the first Founder of that Fanatick Sect among us, which is distinguish'd so much from others, by denying common Civility to Men. Upon this, the Commander severely rebuked the Soldiers, for bringing a Mad-man to him; at which the Soldiers were so enrag'd, that *Ignatius* might have saved himself the labour of whipping himself that day, for the Soldiers did that Office for him very effectually. (i)

(i) A Dis-
course concern-
ing the Idolatry
of the
Church of
Rome, &c. p.
172. 173.

And this Whipping, no doubt *Ignatius* recorded among his other Sufferings; for as you have heard, *Ignatius* gloried much in his Sufferings, as the *Quakers* are wont to do.

In the foregoing seventh Particular, I have told you of the Story of the Trooper, who said, *The Voice of the Lord came to me, saying, Dost thou not know my Servant Geo. Fox is in Prison? Go to him for Direction.* (t)

(t) Journal, pag. 45.

Somewhat alluding to *Saul's Vision* in the way to *Damascus*, where our Saviour directed him to *Ananias*; and sent *Ananias* to him, *Acts 9. v. 6. to ver. 12.* for nothing would serve him, but to be like Christ and his Apostles, in those miraculous Transactions; and therefore I think it necessary to transcribe the *Mittimus*, by which this *Geo. Fox* was sent to *Derby House of Correction*, which was for Blasphemy; as saith the said Order it self, as by the *Quakers* recorded in their Journal, (u) which is as followeth.

(u) Journal, pag. 32.

To the Master of the House of Correction in Derby, Greeting.

WE have sent you herewithal, the Bodies of *Geo. Fox*, late of *Mansfield*, in the County of *Nottingham*; (w) and *John Fretwel*, late of *Stanisby*, in the County of *Derby*, Husbandman, brought before Us, this present Day, and charged with the avowing, uttering and broaching of divers Blasphemous Opinions, contrary to a late Act of Parliament; which upon their Examination before Us, they have confess'd. (x) These are therefore to require You, forthwith upon sight hereof, to receive them, the said *Geo. Fox*, and *John Fretwel* into your Custody; and them therein safely to keep during the space of six Months, without Bail or Mainprize, or until they shall find sufficient Sureties to be of the good Behaviour, or be thence deliver'd by Order from our selves. Hereof you are not to fail. Given under Our Hands and Seals, this 30th Day of October, 1650.

(w) Shomaker.

(x) Neither did they deny the said Charge, when Fox wrote both to the said Justices and Minister. See p. 33. ibid.

Ger. Bennet.

Nath. Barbon.

Justice Bennet gave them the Name of Quakers first. (y)

(y) Journal, pag. 37.

Now, in what follows in his Journal, *Geo. Fox* does not deny one word of the Charge of Blasphemy, charged upon them, and by them confessed as above, but goes on with Lies, saying, *Now did the Priests bestir themselves in their Pulpits, to preach up Sin Terms of Life, &c. As if the Ministers made it their Business to exalt the Kingdom of Satan, by preaching up a sinful Life. Oh base and impious.* (y)

8. On the first Day of the Week, I went (says Fox) to a Steeple-house on this side *Trent*; and in the Afternoon I went to another Steeple-house on the other side *Trent*, declaring the Word of Life to the People; who raised a false Accusation against me, reporting that I said I was Christ, and at *Gainsborough* had Witnesses to prove it. Then was I moved to stand upon a Table, and said, That it was Christ the Eternal Power of God, that spake in me at that time to them, not that I was Christ. And I called the Accuser *Judas*, and told him *Judas's* End should be his, and that, that was the Word of the Lord, and of Christ through me to him: But this *Judas* shortly after hang'd himself. (z)

(y) This was their wretched way from their beginning, to bely their Opponents.

9. I went into the Steeple-house Yard, and declared to the People the Word of Life, and not one of the Priests had power to open his Mouth against what I said. Then stood up one, and said, This Man speaketh with Authority, and not as the Scribes. (a)

(z) Done in 1652, and published in 1654, when all are dead that can confute them. p. 67.

10. Next First Day, I went to *Dalton* Steeple-house, declaring the Word of Life to the People; from thence, unto the Island of *Walmah*, and after the Priest had done, I spake to him; but he got away, and the People said, he went to hide himself in the Hay-mow: They went to look for him there, but could not find him; then they said, (all Lies, no doubt of it) he was gone to hide himself in the standing Corn. 11. After this, I returned into *Westmorland*, and spake through *Kendal* on a Market-day; And so dreadful was the Power of God, that was upon me, that the People flew like Chaff before me. (b) yea, so wonderful was the Appearance of the Power of God in me, that Priest Bennet said, The Church shook, and the People trembled. (d)

(a) Journal, pag. 38. Published, 1652. Published in 1654, viz. 40. Testimony, for that no body can contradict them. (b) Ps. 81. ib. (d) Ps. 82. ib. (e) P. 109. ib.

11. I went into the Steeple-house, and after the Priest had done, I preach'd to the People. The Priest got away, but the Power of the Lord was dreadful amongst them.

‘them in the Steeple-house, so that the People trembled and shook, and the Steeple-house too, as the People thought. (e)

12. ‘As I travelled, going into a Town to Bait, the Bells rang; I ask’d, ‘What the Bells rang for? they said, *For me to preach in the Steeple-house: I felt Drawings that way.* When I came there, the old Priest would have had me gone in: I said, Nay, it is no matter: Then I stood up in the Yard and declar’d, &c. I, with the said old Priest, pass’d on to a Town where a Meeting was. When there, I sat on an Hay-stack, and spake nothing for some hours, but the Professors would be ever and anon speaking to the old Priest, and asking him, *When I would begin, and when I would speak?* And he bid them wait, and told them, *That the People waited upon Christ a long time before he spake.* At last I was moved of the Lord to speak, &c. (f)

Thus have I given 12 Instances of Fox’s disturbing Churches, and which the Quakers approve of, otherwise they would not have publish’d them to his Praise. But the next Section will shew, that the Quakers do not do as they would be done by, according to that Moral and Divine Precept, *Whatever you would that Men should do unto you, so do you unto them; for this is the Law and the Prophets.* This Precept is founded upon both Natural and Reveal’d Religion. And therefore contrary to the Quakers Principles and Practices, I could produce 50 more Instances out of this Journal; but these are enough to shew how the Quakers justify, as well as magnify Fox, how much so ever they condemn the like Practice in others.

But can any Body in their Sences believe that such an ignorant Fellow as Fox, who could not write two Lines of Sense or English, could have thus confounded and put to Silence the most Learn’d Men then in the Nation? I say, could any beside the bewitch’d Quakers, believe that such a Duncie as Fox could speak like an Angel; to the Astonishment of both Magistrates, Priests and People? And that with a Groan he could open the People, strike them to the Heart, and convince their Understandings? Yea, silence eight Priests together, make them flee away and hide themselves under an Hedge, in Hay-Mows, and among standing Corn? Oh prodigious Lies, and Lies without Number; yea, *that never Man spake like him; (a) yea, that there never was such a Plant grew in England.* And moreover, that he was so powerful, that he made the People tremble, and the Foundation of the Church shake. (b)

This Journal of Fox Publish’d by the Quakers, 30 or 40 Years after these lying Wonders are said to be done, is filled with the like fabulous Stories; without Day of the Month, Month in the Year, or Year of the Lord; and not one Witness to attest the Truth of any one of these Forgeries; nor, but that in my Remembrance, and in the Memory still of thousands, Fox, and other Quakers, went into Churches, and disturb’d all Congregations: But that he or they ever did such Feats, none but the Quakers, who appear to me to be judicially hardened, and given up to believe Lies, can believe a word thereof: And this puts me in mind of another Passage fit to be annexed here, out of the said late Bishop’s Books (g) of one Geraldus. The Passage is this, viz.

‘GERALDUS, (saith Paramo) and his Followers, by a shew of extraordinary Sanctity, drew many to their Party, and by degrees their Number encreas’d, so that in a short time they spread over many Cities in Italy; and from thence were dispers’d almost all over Europe; they went up and down Preaching in the Streets (r). But after Forty Years, in which they mightily prevailed, Boniface VIII. caus’d Geraldus to be taken and Burnt (s). This Geraldus and his Followers, (as did Fox and his Disciples) pretend to great things themselves. That they were the only Spiritual Congregation, sent and chosen out by God, to bear Testimony to his Truth in the last Ages, and that they, and only they, had the Power which St. Peter had, That Geraldus was a Plant of God’s own Planting, growing up from the Root of faith, (f) by whom God began the Work of Reformation in his Church, to the Purity, Perfection, Life, State and Poverty of the Primitive Church. 2. That they only are the Church of God (u). And in that perfection wherein the Apostles were, and therefore are bound to live in Subjection to none, because their Rule, which is immediately from Christ, is free. 3. That no one can be saved who is not of their Order. (w) 4. That it is a sign any one

(f) Pag. 63.
ibid. 1651.
Publish’d,
1694. above
40 Years
after.

(a) Like our
Saviour,
Mat. 7. 27.
(b) Alluding
to Acts 4.
ver. 31. 16. 26.

(g) A Dis-
course con-
cerning the Idol-
of the Church
of Rome, p.
261, 262,
263.

(r) Like to
like, says the
Devil to the
Collier.

(s) Fox had
better Fortune
than his Bro-
ther Gerald.

(t) George
stands still
safe, for this
Plant

did not grow
in England.

(u) So say the
Quakers, as
I have shewn,
Part I. and II.

(w) Right
Quakers.

is in a State of Damnation to Persecute them: 5. That the Orders of the Clergy are dangerous to the Church. 6. That no Layman ought to pay any Tythes to Priest or Prelate. 7. That it was as well to Worship God, in Woods Stables or Barns, as in Consecrated Churches. 8. That it was Unlawful for Christians to Swear at all, except touching Articles of Faith, or a Divine Command. 9. But in all other Cases it was Lawful to use Equivocations, and Mental Reservations (x). And to deny their Sect with their Mouths, as long as they kept true to them in their Hearts. 10. That nothing was Unlawful which was done out of a Principle of Love. (y) By what is said *Geo. Fox* was no Original, but good Wits jump.

(x) As *Geo. Whitehead*, did when he took his Oath, see Part II.

Dissent. But one thing is in my Mind to ask, which hitherto I have forgot. Namely, If the Quakers be so bad as you set forth, pray why was you so long among them? Why did you not forsake them, and renounce Communion with them sooner?

(y) So said *Sam. Cuter*, to *Margaret Everard* and *Rich. Jobson's Maid*, see Part I. p. XXII. XXIII.

Churchm. Why in those days, when I come first among them, (z) *Fox* and others of their Teachers wore Masks or Visors without crack or flaw, at least to my discerning, not like Highway-Men, who thereby rob Men of 5 or 10 l. but far worse, and of a more Pernicious Consequence, for they were Religious Masks or Visors: Masks by which they rob Men of Heaven and Happiness (a) Masks on which round about the edges, and on the Forehead and Cheeks, it was thus written, Metaphorically speaking, *Ab Friends, turn to the Light within, which checks for Sin, and reproveth for Evil; which Light is Christ, and of it self, without any thing else, is sufficient for Salvation, for it leads into Purity Self Denial, Humility, Temperance, Meekness, Chastity, and to do as you would be dealt by, to a Sinless-perfection, &c.* And I knowing there was such a Principle in Man (which Heathens as well as we have) as did check for Sin, &c. I was, being Young, carried away with their Dissimulation, and for 10 or 12 Years could not see thro' their Mask, or their Religious Disguise: But about 1672. I did discern at a little Crack, a thing call'd Hypocrisy, which I withstood, and so espying one thing after another, I was resolv'd to pull off their Mask, and shew others their Natural Complexion; and especially *Fox's*, for whom, since his Death, his Disciples (like as the *Romans* for *Simon Magus*) have Erected a Statue, Monument or Picture, and it is excellently Painted (b) Especially by *Tho. Ellwood*, (c) the most cunning Artificer they have in the Art of Painting, Glossing, and Varnishing, one stroke of his Paint, upon this Statue of *Fox*, is l. 30. *ib. viz. Weighty in Communication, instructive in his Discourse or Writing.* This Part will not allow me to shew the reverse of his large Encomiums on the Picture of this *Fox*, but what will be wanting in this, when I come to Part IV. where I shall shake their Teachers together, as a Woman doth Feathers in a Pillow, shewing the Multitude of their grand Lies, gross Forgeries, together with their other Enormities; I hope I shall be able to shake this Picture of theirs all to pieces, and to lay this, their newly erected Monument of *Fox*, as flat as the Christian Historians have laid the Picture of *Simon Magus*: But to shew *Ellwood's* Hypocrisy, (if he knew *Fox* so well from 1660, as he says he did) in this one Passage, Namely, That *Fox* was weighty in his Communication, instructive in his Discourse or Writing. Pray view 8 Pages in my second Part, from p. 138. to p. 146. And by that let the Reader Judge whether he was instructive or weighty in what he Communicated; and then let him observe how instructive *Fox's* Disciple, and the Quaker's great Prophet and Son of Thunder, *Edw. Burroughs* was in his Answer to *Mr. Bennet*, from p. 148, *ib.* to p. 153. And there you will have a full Discovery of the Deceit and Hypocrisy of this *Tho. Ellwood's* Painting and Glossing, and falsely representing things. This brings to my Mind a Fable Related by *Luther*, with this Title, *Malum irritations auctum*, A Sore groweth worse by Chafing, viz.

(z) An. 1657. (a) See Part II. p. 71, 72. 138. About 17 Years of Age.

(b) Viz. their three large Foli-
os.

(c) *Journal*, p. XVI. containing 60 lines, in which are 60 lies.

There was a Town, where Persons imperfect in any part of their Bodies, were by the Law excluded certain Meetings, and some were appointed, who, if they found any had stol'n in, that were any way Imperfect; for every defect were to Levy on them a Penny. These Men at a time, saw one go in that was *Lame*, they require his Fine; while he refuses to pay, they seize him; they find also a *Scab* upon him, now they require two Pence; he opposing it, and they struggling with him, discern that he was also *Blear-*

ey'd

cy'd; they told him then, they must have three Pence of him: Of me, saith he, I will fight first. In their Scuffle they discern'd he had a *Rupture* also, (c) they then straitway Levied on him four Pence, who, could he have been quiet, might have escaped with one Penny. The Fable (says Luther) concerns pertinacious Persons, that will defend their Vices and Errors. (d) And so I conclude this Section.

(c) Let Geo. Whitehead learn what that means.
(d) The Hist. of the Protest. Reformation, Part. I. p. 39.

S E C T. VI.

Gives some Reasons why Fra. Bugg have gone to the Quakers Meetings: With an Account of what Meetings he hath gone unto: With the Treatment he has met withal from the Quakers. Shewing thereby, how the Quakers face about, and are guilty of that Persecution which they have condemn'd in others.

Dissent. IT will not be unnecessary to give a brief Account of your going to their Meetings, in which be more particular than has been. And,

- I. What Meetings you have been at; and your Service therein.
- II. What Opposition you have met withal at their Meetings.
- III. What Authority you have to warrant your Proceedings therein: *First*, from Scripture; and *Secondly*, from the approved Doctrines of the Quakers, with your Reasons for so doing:

Churchm. First then, I shall give you a brief Account of some few of their Meetings that I have visited, in order to prove:

1. That they deny the Holy Scriptures, and speak contemptuously of them.
2. That they exalt their own Writings above them, as of greater Authority.
3. That they deny Jesus Christ of *Nazareth*, to be Christ the Son of God.
4. That they deny the ever Blessed Trinity, of Three Persons in the Godhead.
5. That they deny, condemn, and reject his Sacred Ordinances.
6. That they undervalue his Death and Sufferings; and that they overvalue their own Sufferings, as greater and more unjust than the Sufferings of our Blessed Lord Jesus, his Apostles and Martyrs, under the Ten Heathen Emperors, and all the bloody Massacres in *France*, *Piedmont*, and *Ireland*. This is the Charge I have given them; this is the Charge I have from time to time offer'd to prove upon them, before their People, and for their sake; and this is the main Reason why I have visited their Meetings. And,

1. On Sunday the 4th of May, 1704, I went to their Meeting in *Oxford*, and offer'd to prove the recited Charge; but they refused to defend themselves, but sent for the Constable in order to apprehend me. (a) I then reminded them of their former Practices, in going into Churches, disturbing the Ministers: 'But, said I, if you will condemn that Practice in your ancient Friends, I will withdraw and begone. But their Teacher told me, that was before the Act of Toleration. And after much Discourse, not being able to prevail with them to have a Conference upon the subject Matter, notwithstanding, Mr. *Baron*, a Fellow of *Balioi College*, and others importun'd for the same, I left them. (b)

(a) For disturbing their Meeting.

(b) Oxford.

2. On May 14. 1704. (after I had privately, with the Reverend Mr. *Bedford*, Minister of *Temple Church* in *Bristol*, endeavour'd, with *Benjamin Cook*, to have a publick Conference, on the Charge above-written, and could not) I went into their Meeting in *Bristol*, offering to prove the said Charge, but they refused, as not being able to defend themselves; for nothing pinches them like Truth. So I left them. (c)

(c) Bristol. See Part I. p. 30.

3. On Sunday, July the 30th, 1704. I went with the recited Charge to their Meeting at *Norwich*, offering to prove the same, but they being conscious to themselves of their being guilty thereof, and remembering the Conference I had

I had with *Edward Pickworth*; where, after I had proved my Charge above-recited, the Magistrates there order'd their Books to be publickly burnt at the Market-Cross. (d)

And upon these and the like Motives, (for according to the Proverb, *a burnt Child dreads the Fire*) they refused to debate the Point in hand, and so I left them. See Part I. Page 26. (e)

4. On Wednesday, April 17, 1706. I went to a great Funeral at *Witham*, in *Essex*, where *Edw. Eaton*, their Speaker made a long Harangue, but to little purpose; offering to prove the recited Charge, but he refused; so that after I had shewed the People many Reasons, why they ought to examin their Teachers Doctrine by the Holy Scriptures, I left them (f).

5. On Sunday, the 21st of April, 1706. I went to the Quaker's Meeting in *Wood-bridge*, in *High Suffolk*, offering to prove the said Charge, and to Reason with them out of the Scriptures, to prove Jesus to be Christ, the Son of God, which *William Penn*, and others of them had deny'd, but they refused, and so I left them (g).

6. On Sunday, June 25, 1706. I went to the Quakers Meeting at *Milden-hall* in *Suffolk*, offering to prove the recited Charge, but they refusing, I address'd my self to their Teacher, *Edm. Peachey*, proposing some Questions: First, Whether Jesus of Nazareth, who was born of the Virgin Mary, was Christ the Son of God? To which, no Answer was made a long time; upon which I apply'd my self to their Hearers, and told them what a sad thing it was to sit under such a Ministry as did not dare to confess Jesus to be Christ; (and upon which, by the way one of their Hearers, *Francis Ellington* by name, left them, and never more join'd in Society with them; as did Mr. War of *Bristol*, on the same Account) at length, one of them, *William Jenkins* by Name, their Schoolmaster, and sometimes (as I have heard) one of their Teachers, said to me, *Francis*, I do own the whole Creed, except that Article, *He descended into Hell*. I told him, I would not insist upon that, for that some Learned Men had differ'd about it, tho' I take it to be only the Grave, or Heart of the Earth; and some of our Divines have said, the Hebrew will bear it, in *Psalms* the 16. 10. And *St. Peter*, *Acts* 2. 27. allows of it, and the Prophet *Jonah* seems to allude to it, *Chap. 2. ver. 2.* *W. Jenkins* reply'd, Pray give me a Copy of that Query: *Whether Jesus of Nazareth be Christ the Son of God*; and I will compare it with the Doctrine of *John Crook*, in his Book *Truth's Principles*, &c. And if it be clear from thence, I will subscribe it, and all the Meeting, by their Silence, consent to it; so I gave him a Copy thereof; but to this day, I never had his Answer to it; nor has he subscrib'd to it, from whence it's plain, that they give their own Books the Preference to the Bible: For altho' he had the Light within, the Quakers infallible Guide, tho' I had my Bible to prove it, yet nothing would do, but their own Books; which together, with their reading their own Books in their Meetings for Worship, and not a Chapter in the Bible for 50 Years together, is a Demonstration that they prefer their own Books before the Bible, notwithstanding their late sham Confessions to the Parliament to gain a Point, they pretend the contrary. And this, with much more, I shew'd their People, and so left them. (h)

7. On Saturday, July the 7th, 1706. hearing of a great Meeting to be at *Milden-hall* afore said, and some Eminent Speakers there, I went again to their Meeting, offering to prove the recited six-fold Charge, which they also refused to defend themselves from, which to me is a plain Argument, that they were conscious to themselves that they were guilty thereof. But the History of that is at large in Part II. Pag. 65, 66. and to this day, never deny'd by any one of them. So to that I refer. (i)

8. On Sunday, July 7. 1706. I went to their Meeting at *Downham-Market* in *Norfolk*, where the Quakers, from *Lynn Regis*, *Wibich*, and some part of the Isle of *Ely*, meet on the first Sunday in every Month: Their Speakers then present, were *Samuel Cater*, (k) *Edward Deaks*, and a Stranger; who after they all three had done, I stept on the Form I sat on, and address'd my self to their Teachers, saying, That as it was the Practice of *St. Paul* to go into the Jews Synagogues, alledging and proving out of the Scriptures, that Jesus was Christ the Son of God; and that as it hath been your Practice to come into our Churches to prove the Light within to be Christ, so am I come to your

(d) At *Sleeford* in *Lincolnshire*.

(e) A Second Meeting.

(f) *Witham* Meeting.

(g) *Wood-bridge* Meeting.

(h) *Milden-hall* second Meeting.

(i) *Milden-hall* Meeting.

(k) Mention'd Part I. p. 22.

Meeting, to prove, *First*, That you deny *Jesus of Nazareth* to be *Christ* the Son of God. And *Secondly*, to prove out of the Scriptures, that *Jesus of Nazareth* is *Christ* the Son of God; according to the above-recited six-fold Charge.

But instead of defending themselves from my Charge, all three Teachers fled the Meeting. I will not say, they hid themselves under an Hedge, or in Hay-Mows or standing Corn: However, they fled and left their Flock with me; to whom I spake about a quarter of an hour, unfolding their Principles as well as I could to their Hearers, shewing them, and bidding them remember it, that in all that long Prayer they heard, there was no Confession of Sin, nor begging God's Pardon for the sake of *Jesus Christ* our Mediator; and bid them remember it for time to come, assuring them that making Confession &c. are such Essentials to a Christian's Prayer; that without which it could be no Prayer, nor never was so accounted by any Christian Church, (our Saviour himself only excepted, who had no Sin, nor any Guilt found in his Mouth) Upon which, one of the People answer'd, that for time to come they would observe it; so then I went out, and gave to the People, both Quakers and others, about 200 Papers and small Books, as *Fox's Will*, &c. *The Character of Quakers. Second Bombs*, &c. *News from Pensilvania*, &c. *Vox Populi*, &c. As also at the Meetings before-mention'd, I did the like, having at them all given away about 2000. and so left them, and went to my Inn, where near 20 Persons follow'd me, giving me Thanks for my Service that Day. I omit their calling for the Constable, as is now usual with them, but I always stay till they have done, so that they cannot make my Proceedings a Disturbing their Meetings. (f)

(f) Downham Meeting.

(m) See my Third Bomb, &c. Or my Seasonable Caveat, &c.

9. On the 29th of *Septemb.* 1706, I went to their Meeting in *Northwich*, having first convicted some of their Hearers of *Falseness-bearing*; (m) and after they had done, (as more fully related in my said *Third Bomb*, &c.) I asked their Speaker *John Hunt*, &c. Whether they owned the Ninth Commandment? which teaches, saying, *Thou shalt not bear false Witness against thy Neighbour*. Upon which their Meeting was in an Uproar, and their Spirits inflam'd, crying out, *Begone, Bugg, begone, thou disturbs our Meeting*. One Quaker taking hold of my Wig and Coat behind me, pulling me so violently backward, that had it not been for some Christians that went with me, or came because of me, I do think they would have done me a Mischief, if not dispatch'd me, so great was their Rage and Malice. So I went away, and going to my Inn, I met a Quaker, who, I suppose, had been with a Justice for a Warrant, but being Sunday could not get one; but he pointing at me, said, We will take a Course with thee. I bid him do his worst, for I fear'd him not.

But the same day, as I was at Dinner, came their chief Champion *John Gurney*, Shoemaker, strutting and hectoring like *John of Gaunt*, swinging about in his great Cloak, instead of his Leathern-Apron, accosting me in this manner.

John Gurney. Francis, When goest thou out of Town?

Fra. Bugg. To Morrow about eight of the Clock.

J. Gurney. That's like thee; now thou hast disturb'd our Meeting, and broke the Law, thou wilt be gone; thou knowest to day we cannot get a Warrant, nor a Constable, and so thou fleest from Justice; [as if every word in my Question, viz. Do you own the Ninth Commandment, had been Treason] is this like a Man of Honour?

Fra. Bugg. I shall not go before my appointed time, nor stay a Minute longer to wait your Leisure.

J. Gurney. Thou art a pitiful, inconsiderable, trifling Fellow, and shews that thou art guilty; wilt thou stay till the 10th Hour?

Fra. Bugg. I tell you as before, I shall not stay at your Request beyond my time, not that I fear what you can do.

J. Gurney. All we shall do, is, to get thee bound over, to answer thy disturbing our Meeting contrary to Law, the next Sessions.

Fra. Bugg. What, wilt thou be Informer and Prosecutor?

J. Gurney. I will be an Informer and Prosecutor.

But on second thoughts, I that Night wrote a Letter to *Gurney*, signifying that I would stay his Hour, that so, I might see what they would be at, had they Power to their Will. So I stay'd on Monday Morning until past Nine, me;

and no *Gurney*, no Warrant, nor no Constable appear'd. But a little before Ten Mr Recorder sent his Maid to let me know that he would speak with me; to whom I readily went, who was very civil, and treated me courteously, bidding me set down, told me, That the *Quakers* had been with him, making Complaint that I had disturbed their Meeting. I open'd the Case to his Worship, shewing him the Reason why I went to their Meeting, and moved the Question, assuring him, that I thought their Meeting had been done: [and so I still believe, for they had both Preached, Prayed, and given their Blessing] I told his Worship also, that it was not my Practice to disturb them in the Exercise of their Worship; and that when I moved my said Question, there was neither Preaching, Praying, Reading, or Singing; and consequently no Religious Worship; and that I understood it to be penal to disturb their Meetings, (n) and that they were as ready to take Advantage: And so he dismiss'd me, telling me, that tho' he dislik'd their Principles as much as I, yet as a Magistrate, he must observe the Law. But oh! how simply did the poor *Quakers* look upon one another, when they could neither get Warrant, nor Constable, nor Mr Recorder to bind me over to the Sessions; and so the meek Lambs went sneaking away, only with shewing their Teeth, but could not bite. And believe me, this was no small Mortification to these Wolves in Sheep's Cloathing.

Wherefore let them no more complain to the Parliament of their Oppressions about Tythes, nor of that thing they call Persecution, since it's plain, that had they Power to their Wills, none would come near them for Oppression and Persecution, a Specimen you have before you. For, observe, the Disproportion between the Crime, supposing my Question did disturb them, and the Penalty they would have inflicted, viz. I asked them, *If they owned the Ninth Commandment*; and for which, they would have had me to have been bound in a Bond of fifty Pounds (o) to appear at the Sessions, and then paid 20 Pound, or gone to Prison, and *Gurney*, both Informer and Prosecutor.

These Proceedings of theirs consider'd, together with their indicting me at the Old Baily, London, (p) is a plain Discovery what they would be at, had they Power to their Will: Oh violent Persecutors! I might mention more Meetings I have been at; as *Gedney* in *Lincolnshire*, and *Worlington* in *Suffolk*, and others, but what I have said is sufficient to shew what Persecutors the *Quakers* would be, had they Power. The last Meeting mention'd, is since broke to pieces, and *Skars*, a *Quaker* in Town, as also *Freckenham* Meeting, *Lakenleath* Meeting, *Boxford* Meeting, in or near *Essex*, and many other places where great Meetings have been, there are none now, thanks be to God, they dwindle away in many places, and many begin to forsake them, and embrace Christianity. Moreover, this Question, *Do you own the Ninth Commandment*? Being both new and strange to them, put them into a fit of Religious Madness, and that made *J. Gurney* forget the mean Abstract of their first Founders, and chief Teachers, as *Fox*, *Burrough*, *Parnel*, *Whitehead*, &c. who when they first spread their Infection of *Quakerism*, they travell'd on foot, lived upon Alms, lay in Barns (like *lousie Gypsies*) sent about with Purses, like Vagrants; (*) so that now, such as always lived well, and have fed many of them at their Tables, came into Trade worth 500 Pound, are now with *Gurney* counted pitiful, Inconsiderable Fellows. Oh! the Pride of this People.

Dissent. But why should this Question disturb them? Namely, *Do you own the Ninth Commandment*? Doth not the Apostle say, *Be ready always to give an Answer to every Man, that asketh you a Reason of the Hope, that is in you, with Meekness and Fear.* (q) Which Doctrine implies a Liberty of Asking, as well as the Duty enjoined; namely, Answering. Besides, I take this their Proceedings against their own Doctrine, as well as against their Practices in going into Churches, as you have set forth. Pray give us some Instances thereof.

Churches. That you shall; and First, thus saith *Fox*, their Founder, viz. *Let no Law be, but that Man may ask Man a Question, either going to, coming from, or in the Steeple-house; if it be a free Nation, let it be free, let none have the Name of a Minister, [then no Quaker deserves that Name] but such as are able to satisfy all Doubts, and all Questions, and so convince and stop the Mouths of all Gainsayers and Opposers, and let them not be such as call to the Magistrates, to send them to Prison for asking a Question, (q) like the Jews that cried out, help Men of Israel.* (r) p. 6. Printed Thus 1699.

(n) *Act of Toleration, Folio 317.*

(o) But I was resolv'd to give no Security, but go to Prison.

(p) See Part. II. pag. 76.

(*) See Ja: Parnel's Works and Fox's Epistle to his great Mystery, &c.

(q) 1 Pet. 3: 15.

(q) Behold how their Practice contradicts their Doctrine.

(r) To the Parliament of the Commonwealth of England, &c.

Thus you see how vehemently the very Founder and great Apostle of the Quakers, who pretended he speak from the Mouth of the Lord, and by the Movings of his Eternal Spirit, wrote against others, saying, *Let none have the Name of a Minister, but such as are able to satisfy all Doubts, resolve all Questions, and stop the Mouths of all Opposers.*

And now not a Quaker Teacher dare stand the Brunt of one Question, resolve one Doubt, nor stop the Mouth of one Opposer, but they fly the Pit, call for the Constable, and seek to Authority. Again, *Let none have the Name of a Minister, that call to the Magistrate, and would send a Man to Prison for asking a Question like the Unbelieving Jews, who cried, Help Men of Israel.* See now what is become of their Steadiness to their own Doctrine? What is become of their Infallibility? What is become of all their daring Challenges? And besides, thus says another Prophet of theirs, viz. *But as for this People [the Quakers] they are raised of the Lord, and establish'd contrary to all Men, (s) and they have given their Power only to God, and they cannot give their Power to any mortal Men, to stand or fall by any outward Authority, and so that they cannot seek. (t) And yet, who seeks more to Authority? who call more for Constables, for Warrants? Who sue more to Magistrates? Witness, Gurney, &c. of Norwich. Nay, who solicits more at Parliament, seeking their Favour, and begging their Countenance for their Establishment? Again, thus, Their (the Quakers) Kingdom is from above, and they reject the Countenance of the Beast's (i.e. Parliaments) Authority; and they reject any Confidence that the Dragon, and unjust Power (meaning the Parliament) can repose in them; (u) for we (says this Prophet of theirs) are gathered up into the Life which the Holy Men of God lived in, and are fall'n from the World and its Ways and Nature; (w) for even the Father bears Witness of us, and therefore our Witness is true. (x) Alluding to the Sayings of Christ: The Father that sent me beareth Witness of me, John 8. 18. And I know that the Witness which he witnesseth of me is true, Chap. 5. ver. 32. Oh! bold Asserters, thus to set themselves in Christ's stead, and to place themselves in his rightful Throne; Let them shew the like Reasons, together with the like Miracles, that our Saviour did; That God the Father bears Witness to them, as he did to our Saviour, Mar. 3. 17. Chap. 17. 5. But to the Matter once more. The Quakers, who reproaching the then Ministers, thus said, *What! — a Running to the Powers of the Earth? What! have you Ministers lost the Lord to be your Strength, that you must flee for Help to Men? Must they make Laws to establish you, and set you up? Is not this the Whore that rode upon the Beast, (i.e. Parliament) and that the Beast carried. (y) Again, to the Parliament thus: You do but cause People to drink of the Whores Cup, and you are but them (viz. the Beast) that carry the Whore; and this is plain dealing, to tell you the Truth. (z)**

(s) Except Mahomet, Ignatius Loyola, Menander, (t) Burrough's Works, p. 507.

(u) p. 621. ibid.

(w) p. 53. ib.

(x) p. 50. ib.

(y) p. 522. ib.

p. 524. ib.

(z) But now the Quakers are willing to get up and ride a little.

I say all this consider'd, together with fifty times as much on this Foot, wrote by Fox, Burrough, Hawgil, Parnel, &c. would make any Man that's a Stranger to the Quakers, Ins and Outs, and Tackings about to every Wind that blows a fair Gale for Quakerism, think, that they were utterly averse to call for Constables, for Warrants, and seeking thus to Authority, contrary both to their Doctrines and fair Pretences, but whilst their Practices thus stab their Principles, and gives the Lie to their high Pretences, who can believe what a Quaker says, since these their proud Boastings are thus bottom'd on downright Hypocrisie?

Dissent. What shall we say of this infallible Tribe, who thus contradict their avow'd Principles; one while for this, one while for that, and by and by for neither? What signify their Positions to the Parliament, (a) since what they write to day, they contradict to morrow? What hold have any Government of such a People, who cannot be known by any outward Rule? The Scriptures they for 50 Years together deny'd to be the Rule of Faith and Practice, affirming, they neither teach to worship nor serve God. The Laws of the Nation they deny to be their Rule as Men; they cannot take the Abjuration Oath for Conscience sake, but they thinking themselves the white Chickens of the Age, and the only Favourites; they pray to be excus'd from those Obligations that all others, both of the Church Establish'd, and Protestant Dissenters, are oblig'd under great Penalties to perform; nay, their own Books, wrote from the Mouth of the Lord, and by the Movings of his Eternal, Unerring and Infallible

(a) See Part II. p. 91. to p. 150.

fallible Spirit (as they pretend) are not their Rule; in short, no outward Rule, Bond, or Obligation, can on this account set Bounds to them, which renders them a very Dangerous People, guided only by Mad, Enthusiastick Motions. Pray, tho' neither the Scripture, nor the Laws, are a rule to them, What can they say, why their own Books should not?

Churchem. Why thus, about the Year 1698. there was an Objection made to the Quakers, from a Quotation out of *Edw. Burrough's Works*; pursuant to which, the Objectors would have had the Quakers conform themselves, seeing they own him to be one of their Prophets; but thus answered six of their Scribes

(b) in their Book, *The Defence of the People called Quakers, &c.* p. 5. Printed 1699. (b) Richard Their (the Clergies) Allegations out of *Edward Burrough's Works*, doth not reach the Case, for he hath been dead about 35 Years, and this was Published about five Years before his Death; and therefore what is a Challenge of near forty Years standing, and by a Friend so long dead, to us; is it reasonable, that that should Affect us? And set us such Measures, &c. That he was a Boanerges, or a Son of Thunder, and did speak from the Mouth of the Lord, we acknowledge.

By which it's plain, That if their Authors be dead, and their Books published thirty or forty Years ago, they are of no force as to them; neither can they set Bounds to them, notwithstanding they were wrote from the Mouth of the Lord, by their Prophets and Sons of Thunder; so that it seems high time for the Government to take better Security of them, than their bare Yea and Nay, or Words in Writing or in Print: What signifie their Printed Books, which declaim fighting with a Carnal Weapon, since no outward Rule can set Bounds to them, after forty Years Publishing, especially since in Cases of Conscience, their greatest Casuists to salve their Scruples, run to their Ancient Friends Books for Proofs (c); and that when they quote Scriptures, 'tis only for the sake of the Worlds People (as they call us Christians) who have a Belief in them (d).

Dissent. Come Friend Alexander, what canst thou say to these things? I profess, I take this to be a heavy Charge against you; in that no outward Rule whatsoever, can set Measures to your People: Pray let us hear your Defence.

Alexander. I am weary of this Discourse, Hum, Hum, ha, ha.

Dissent. What struck speechless, Alexander? I remember I was at a Coffee-house the other Day, among some Quakers, and I asked them, Why they neither answered *Fra. Bugg's* Books, nor accepted of his frequent Challenges, to a Publick Conference? For I told them, That if what he quoted from their Books were true, they were a Dangerous People to the Government, as well as to the Christian Religion; but if false, that it was their great Interest to meet him; but now I find there is nothing but Hum and ha, and that the true Reason of their Cowardize, is, That they are not able to defend either their Principles, or their Practices. Pray have you not some short Instances of their Contradictory Sayings, touching Fighting, both of Incouragements and Discouragements, of War and Blood-shed; if you have, let us have a Sample or two.

First, See their Declaration against Fighting. (e)

First, All Bloody Principles and Practices, we do deny, with all Outward Wars and Fighting with Outward Weapons, for any End, or under any Pretence whatsoever: And *Pag. 237.* Added in the Reprinting, viz. Courteous Reader, This was our Testimony twenty Years ago; and we have not been found acting contrary to it, nor ever shall, for the Truth which is our Guide, is unchangeable; and this is now reprinted to the Men of this Age, many of whom were then Children, and doth stand as our Certain Testimony against all Plotting (f), and Fighting with Carnal Weapons; and if any, by departing from the Truth, should do so, this is our Testimony against them.

(e) Fox's Journal, p. 233.

(f) See Part II. p. 67. W. P. a Plotter, yet never denied by them.

Again,

(g) *A Declaration from the Quakers, to the present distracted Nation of England, Printed 1659. p. 8, 9.*

Again, See their early Claim to Fighting, well attested.

‘ We are dreadful to the Wicked, [meaning all but themselves] and must be their Fear ; for we have chosen the Son of God [i. e. the Light within] to be our King, and he hath chosen us to be his People ; and he might command Thousands and ten Thousands of his Saints [called Quakers.] at this Day, to Fight his Cause, he might lead them forth, and bring them in, and give them Victory over all their Enemies, and turn his Hand upon all their Persecutors ; but yet his Kingdom is not of this World——Neither can we yet believe, That he will make use of us in that way, tho’ it be his only Right to Rule in Nations, and our Heirship to possess the utmost Parts of the Earth, but for the present, we are given up to bear and suffer. (g)

Subscribed by Edw. Burrough, and 14 more, by which they set forth their Right, tho’ as yet they are not for it, but for the present, are given up to suffer, &c.

Again, Their Discouragements of War with France, see the Quakers Address upon Her Majesties Victory at Vigo.

O Christendom’s People ! Your Case is very sad ;
Your Bloody Acts, the Lord abhors, and Deeds that are so bad :
You do profess to love the Lord, and yet your Brethren hate,
Therefore your Prayers are abhor’d, because they are Deceit :
You Fast and Pray, and desire you may, your Brethren overcome ;
You Kill and Slay, and take the Prey, and thank God when Murder’s done :
Therefore, ye Hypocrites, cease and go no farther,
For God Accepts no Thanks of you for Murder.

Thus much for discouraging the Army of Her Present Majesty Queen Anne, and which is owned, but never condemned publicly by the Quakers.

Again, For their Incouraging War and Bloodshed.

‘ To thee, O Oliver Cromwell ! Thus saith the Lord, I have chosen thee among the Thousands in the Nations, to execute my Wrath upon mine Enemies, and gave them to thy Sword, with which I fought for the Zeal of my own Name, and gave thee the Enemies of my own Seed to be a Curse, and a Reproach for ever, and made thee an Instrument against them.——And many have I cut down by my Sword in thy Hand, that my Wrath might be executed on them to the utmost.

Geo. Roffe. (h)

(h) *The Righteousness of God, &c. p. 11.*

Again. ‘ O Oliver ! Hadst thou been Faithful, and thundered down Deceit, the Hollander had been thy Subjects and Tributary, and Germany had given up to have done thy Will, and the Spaniard had quivered like a dry Leaf——The King of France should have bowed under thee his Neck, the Pope should have withered as in Winter, the Turk in all his Fatness should have Smoak’d.——Sober Men, and true Hearts, took part with thee. (i) O take heed ! and do not slight such, lest thou weaken thy self, and not disown such [Quakers] at the Lord hath owned. Thy Dread is not all yet gone, nor thy Amazement ; arise, and come forth, for hadst thou been Faithful, thou shouldst have crumbled Nations to Dust, for that was thy Place.

(i) *Viz. Quakers.*

(k) *See Part I. p. 25, 26. Part II. p. 73. to 81. for more of this*

Geo. Fox. (i)

Here is for and against, so that the Quakers have two Handles to take hold on, as occasion serves ; when it is for their Interest to Flatter any Government, they can produce the first against Fighting : Again, When it is for their Interest to fight, they can produce the second for Fighting : Thirdly, When they

they like not the Government, nor its Design, they can Discourage, and charge them with Hypocrisie and Murther. Fourthly, when they Love the Government, they Encourage Fighting, Blood and Slaughter all the World over. Now by this, who can tell their Principles touching Fighting? Surely none. And this Fox knew when he said, *That neither Papist nor Protestant, &c. can know the Quakers Principles:* (1) And in this he was no Fool; for how can any one know their Principles, when they Write thus *pro* and *con*, for and against the same thing? Especially if it be as John Fiddiman, &c. says, 'That after the Expiration of 30 or 40 Years, the Writings of their most noted Prophets, their Boanergeses, and Sons of Thunder, as they still own Burrough to be, are of no force, nor can set no Bounds or Measures to their Followers. I say, What then signifie their Positions to the Parliament, their many Books and Papers, since no outward Rule can hold them? As in Part I. and Part II. I have shown in many things, and could in many more. I shall conclude this Section, with the following Observation.

You see the Quakers Address foregoing: *O Christendom's People, your Cause is very sad, &c.* to which I have spoke largely, (m) and which the Quakers never publicly condemned, but since have justify'd it in Print; which considered, together with their keeping their Shops open, and following their outward Callings on those Days set apart by Authority, and in Contempt thereof, do shew, that John Love, the Author of those Scandalous Verses, is one, with his Brethren the Quakers, in Principle and Practice: As also, That in all the Glorious Victories, that have (by the Blessing of God) attended Her Majesties Arms, they have not made one Address, shewing either their Thanks to Almighty God, for the same, or any ways congratulated Her Majesties good Success, as both the Church of England, and Protestants Dissenters have done: Nay, they, as in many other things, so in this, come far short of the Jews, as will appear, by comparing their Address foregoing in Verse, *O Christendom's People, &c.* And what was wrote by the Jews, as in the *Post Man*, July the 6th. 1706, which is as followeth, viz.

(1) The Papists Strength, p. 2.

(m) See Part II. p. 83. to p. 87.

The Jews address as followeth, viz.

" May he, whose Kingdom is Everlasting, who gives Victory and
 " Power to Princes, who Preserved David his Servant, from the Sword
 " of his Enemies, who made his Way through the Sea, and Stormy
 " Waters, Bless, Preserve, Defend, Assist, and Exalt to Heaven, Her
 " Sacred Royal Majesty, ANN Queen of Great Britain: May the
 " Merciful King of Kings Bless Her, and Preserve Her from all Trou-
 " ble and Peril: May the King of Kings, out of his Mercy, Bless Her
 " Armies with Success, and Prolong Her Reign: May the King of
 " Kings Inspire Her, and Her Ministers with Mercy, that they may
 " be Kind to us, and our Brethren: And that in Her Life, and our
 " Time, Salvation may appear to the Jews, and that Israel may be in
 " Peace, upon the coming of our Redeemer, let the Will of God be
 " such, and let us all say. Amen.

From what is said in this Section, it plainly appears: First, That there is a Spirit of Persecution among the Quakers; and to effect it, They want only Power and Opportunity. Secondly, That they do, as they would not be dealt by, in that they came into our Churches, disturbing our Ministers, whilst yet they cannot bear with our going into their Meetings. Thirdly, That as formerly they decried all Assistance of the Government, but now seek it, calling to the Constables, and to the Justices for Warrants to send to Prison. Fourthly, That their Books wrote by their most Eminent Prophets, after 30 or 40 Years Expiration, are like an Old Almanack out of Date, and can set no Bounds or Measures to them: Fifthly, That their Teachers are struck Speechless, and all their boasting Challenges evaporate like Smoke. Sixthly, That they can declare against Fighting with Carnal Weapons, and yet put in their early Claim, to their Right of using it; tho', for the present, they bear, &c. Seventhly,

venthly, They can Discourage the Army of Queen *Ann*, but Incourage that Usurper *Oliver Cromwell*, and all by one and the same Infalible Spirit. Lastly, That both in Doctrine and Practice, they fall short, not only of the Church of *England*, and *Protestant Dissenters*, but even of the Unbelieving *Jews*: Thus Ungrateful are they to the Government, both in Doctrine and Practice, by opening their Shops, and following their outward Callings, in Contempt of Her Sacred Majesties Command, Her Crown and Dignity: But say what we will, nothing can make them Blush, Impudence and Disloyalty, well mixed with Ingratitude, have got the Ascendent in them.

S E C T. VII.

Shews that Geo. Fox, like Simon Magus, pretended to Miracles, but that he wrought none in the Name of Jesus; and that the Quakers, like the Bewitched Samaritans, undervalue the Stupendious Miracles of our Saviour, as Shadows; but those pretended by Fox, as Real and Substantial.

Dissent. TO prove this, I think you need not recite particularly the Miracles of our Saviour, and by the Apostles in his Name, as healing the Diseased, curing the Sick, raising the Dead, cleansing the Lepers, feeding the Multitude with a few Loaves and Fishes, giving sight to the Blind, causing the Dumb to speak plain, the Lamè to walk, turning Water into Wine, casting out Devils, &c. and that in the Face of his Enemies. But first prove, That the *Quakers* undervalue these Miracles of our Saviour. Secondly, That they do pretend to Miracles, and what their Miracles are, and when said to be done, and in whose Name, this will give great Light into the Controversie on foot:

Churchm. To do this, it will be necessary to find out, who is first the Object of the *Christians* Faith, and what is the Object of the *Quakers* Faith; to do which, view the *Quakers* Creed, with the Confutation thereof foregoing, pag. 164, 165. and there it is plain, that the *Christians* own *Jesus of Nazareth* to be their Object, according to the Promise of God by the Angel, *Matth. 1. 21.* And she (Mary) shall bring forth a Son, and thou shalt call his Name *Jesus*, for he shall save his People from their Sins. Dost thou believe on the Son of God (said *Jesus* to the Blind Man in the Gospel, *John 9.*) He answered and said, Who is he, Lord, that I might believe on him? And *Jesus* said unto him, Thou hast both seen him, and it is he that talketh with thee. And he (the Man that was Blind) said, Lord, I believe, and worshiped him. But the *Quakers* believe not in him, but their Light within; this is the case, and the reason of our Contention; and this was the Faith once delivered to the Saints; and *St. Jude* exhorts us, not only to contend for it, but to contend earnestly; this is, and this was the Faith of all *Christians*, That the Person that the Blind Man talked with, was *Jesus of Nazareth*, who was Born of the Virgin *Mary*, even the Son of God: This is the Faith that all the Fathers, Bishops, and Martyrs of the Church of *Christ* contended for, and this is the Faith the *Quakers* oppose, denying him to be the Son

(a) See Penn's and Whitehead's Apology, &c. p. 146.

(b) W. Bennet's Works, &c. p. 167. 178.

Dissent. What, do the *Quakers* not believe that there was such a Person as *Jesus of Nazareth*, that he suffered, &c.
Churchm. Yes, they do believe there was such a Person, as you and I believe there was such a Man as *King Henry the VIII.* *King Charles the II.* *Oliver Cromwell*, *Pope Paul III.* and the like; we all believe there were such Men, but we do not believe on them, and hope for Salvation through their Merits and Satisfaction; no more do the *Quakers* believe in *Jesus*, as appears by their Creed foregoing; and by way of Addition, I further alledge out of the same Man's Works, called, *A Demonstration of God's Love to my Soul*, &c. (b) briefly thus contracted. *Incouragement to the Unconverted to turn their Minds into the Light of Christ in themselves, and in it to believe*, p. 167. But I prayed to a God I knew not, (viz. before he

he was a Quaker) I imagined a God afar off, [who fills Heaven and Earth] I then knew not that that was the Light, the Way, the Truth in my Heart; I, like Samuel, knew not that it was the Lord; (viz. the Light within) that did call me.

So, this I assert, p. 178. for an unerrable and invincible Truth, that the Light, if it be believed in, loved and obeyed, is able to save him from his Sins. Thus we see First, That the Quaker Teachers turn People to a Light within: And Secondly, Tell them they are to believe in it: And Thirdly, That they Preach Salvation in the Name of their Light within, saying, That the Light if it be obeyed, and believed in is able to save from Sin. And so I leave this Subject, having already, by their Creed, made it plain, That the Quakers and the Christians differ in the Object of their Faith, and in all other Articles thereof. I now proceed to shew how they undervalue both the Person and the Miracles of Jesus of Nazareth, which may be a Confirmation of what I have urged.

First, Thus says Richard Hubberthorn, and justified by Geo. Fox, in their Book (c). Christ's coming into the World, as he is held forth in the Scripture Letter without them, and in the Flesh without them, was but a Figure. (c) Saul's Errand to Damascus, &c. p. 8.

Secondly, If Penington says, The Miracles of Christ in the Days of his Flesh, were but a Shaddow of what he would work and perform inwardly, in the Day of his Spirit, [Query, Was not that the Day of his Spirit?] and can he fall short in the one, of what he shaddowed out in the other. (d) Concerning the Sum or Substance of our Religion, call'd Quakers, &c. p. 13.

Thirdly, Humphry Smith says, Why then do any follow the Priests of England any longer?—And why do others dispute about, and talk of the Body so much, [meaning the Person of our Saviour] which they never saw nor knew? And why then are People so busied about that which was before the Reconciliation, and for Outward Bread, Wine, and Water, are not these things that are seen? And are not things that are seen Temporal? And whether such should be always following after his Body, his Miracles, Baptism, or Supper without them? (e) So all that want Peace with God, &c. p. 10, 11. Printed 1660.

Fourthly, Says William Bayly another of their Prophets, They, his Disciples, loved his Person for the sake of the Light and Spirit that was in him, or else what was his Person to them, more than another Person? (f) These with other Quotations, cited p. 168, 169. foregoing, do plainly shew, That the Doctrine of the Quakers tends to subvert the Faith of Christ Crucified, and all veneration for his Miracles, and Obedience to his Ordinances, and to every Article of the Christian Faith. (f) Bayly's Works, p. 307.

Dissent. Indeed, I must grant, it is so. For,

First, I find their way of Profeliting People, is to turn them to a Light within, which, if believed in, and obeyed, is sufficient for Salvation, which never was the Method of the Prophets, Christ, or his Apostles.

Secondly, That Christ's coming into the World, as held forth in the Scriptures, was but a Figure, when as held forth in the Scripture, he was the Substance of all Figures under the Law.

Thirdly, That his Miracles were but Shaddows of those Miracles wrought in, and by the Quakers.

Fourthly, That their calling People from following the Priests, was because they professed Faith in Jesus of Nazareth, a Man whom they do not personally know, talking about his Body, his Miracles, his Ordinances, &c. this they like not.

Fifthly, They tell us, That his Disciples loved his Person, only for the sake of the Light that dwelt in him, otherwise his Person to them, was no more than the Person of another, his Blood no better than the Blood of another Man.

Sixthly, And that therefore (as in the Pages refer'd to) all that Preach Faith in Christ outwardly, as he is in Heaven above, are False Ministers. And having performed the first part of your Promise, viz. To shew, that they undervalue the Miracles of our Saviour, pray proceed to the second, and shew us whether Fox pretended to Miracles, since he was a Man whom they knew, that so we may see whether he did any in the Name of Jesus; for Simon Magus did not, but only in his own Name, or in the Name of his Light within.

Churchm. I shall, and first of the Title of them refer'd to in the Journal. Namely, in the third Table, under the Letter M, published by the Quakers four Years after his Death, viz.

(g) *The third Table or Index under the Letter M.*

Miracles wrought, by the Power of God, in Geo. Fox. (g)

Miracle I. At *Mansfield house* (but in what County they do not tell us) there was a Distracted Woman under the Doctor's Hand, with her Hair about her Ears, and he was about to let her Blood, she being first Bound, and many holding her by Violence, but the Doctor could get no Blood from her; I desired them to unbind her, for they could not touch the Spirit in her; I was moved to speak to her, and in the Name of the Lord, (*i. e.* the Light within) to bid her be Quiet, and she was so; and she mended, and received the Truth. (h)

(h) *Journal*, p. 27, 28.

But no Name, nor where she dwelt, no Day of the Month or Week, no Witness to attest the Truth of it, nor never Published until 45 Years after; infomuch, that this Miracle, like his others, are meer Cheats and Impostures: Yet Fox, by this means gave out, like *Simon Magus*, That himself was some Great One, for besides all this, were it true, as we have no reason in the World to believe it is; still it is no Miracle, but what is done by means every Day. And therefore let this Remark serve for the rest.

Mir. II. At *Twy-Croft*, there was a Great Man, that had been long Sick, and given over by Physicians: Friends desired me to see him, I went up to him in his Chamber, and was moved to pray by him, and the Lord was entreated, and restored him to Health.

But when I came down Stairs, a Serving-man of his, came with a naked Rapier, and set to my side; but I looked stedfastly on him, and said, 'Alack for thee, poor Creature, What wilt thou do with thy Carnal Weapon? It is no more to me than a Straw. Upon this his Master turned him out of his Service. (i)

(i) P. 30. 16. done 1549. Published 1694.

But whether of the twain was the Miracle, is to me doubtful; that I leave the Reader to judge: But sure I am, neither the one, nor the other, was a Miracle; no, nor yet a wonder.

Mir. III. A Woman convinced of the Truth, fell in love with a Man of the World (k); when I knew it, I took her aside, and was moved to speak to her, and pray for her: But a light Thing got up, and afterwards she Marry'd that Man (of the World) and soon after went Distracted, [which had she rejected the Man upon his Advice, that also with him had been a Miracle.] Then was I sent for to her, and the Lord was intreated, and raised her up again. (l)

(l) P. 171. ibid. done 1655.

Mir. IV. At *Baldock* in *Hertsfordshire*, there was a Baptist Woman sick; *John Rush* of *Bedfordshire* went with me to visit her, [as he says, but I find no *John Rush's* Name to Attest it;] and they (m) told me, She was not a Woman for this World. So I was moved of the Lord to speak to her, and the Lord raised her up again, to the Astonishment of Town and Country.

(m) *Ibey, who?* *They.* This is about 40 Years since *Jo Rush* is deceas'd; the Woman, Fox and all dead, and no Witnesses to Attest it.

Again, When we had visited this Woman, there were two Desperate Fellows fighting so furiously, that none durst part them, but I was moved to go to them; and when I had loosed their Hands, I held one of them by one Hand, and the other by the other Hand, and shewed them the evil of their Doings, and reconciled them, so that People admir'd at it. (n)

(n) *Journal*, p. 170. in 1655. published 1694.

Now whether of the twain is the Miracle intended, let the Reader judge; tho' neither is a Miracle, no not so much as a Wonder.

Mir. V. One *Richard Mires*, had been Lame of one of his Arms; and I was moved of the Lord to say unto him: 'Prophet *Mires* stand up upon the Legs; he stood up, and stretching out his Arm, said, 'Be it known unto you all People, That this Day I am Healed; but his Parents could hardly believe it; but after the Meeting was done, had him aside, pull'd off his Doublet, and saw it was true. Yet after this, [for you must know he was a Quaker, and the more fit to he made a Tool,] the Lord commanded him to go to *Tork* with a Message, he disobeyed, and the Lord struck him, so that he died about nine Months after. (o)

(o) *Journal*, p. 103. 1652. published 1694. 42 Years since.

REMARK.

Observe this Forgery in this bold Impostor. 'I was moved to say, Prophet *Mires*, whose proper Name was *Richard*, a Lye in the Front, stand up, this was

' was all, not stand up in the Name of Jesus, and thou shalt by his Power be healed; no, not a Word like it in all the pretended Miracles he is said to have wrought; no, not in all his Miracles. he never so much as mention'd the Name of Jesus, but like *Simon Magus* acted in his own Name only, that like him he might give out, That himself was some Great One, to whom all his Deluded Disciples, from the least to the greatest gave heed; saying, as in their Index, *This Man is the great Power of God.*

Mir. VI. Anno 1662. passing through the Country, came to *Twy-Cross*, (n) Note, Num. 2. 1649. where that great Man formerly mention'd, whom the Lord God had raised up in his Sickness 1649, (and whose Serving-man came at me with a drawn Sword [but in p. 30. it's said to be a Rapier, Lyars had need to have a good Memory,] to have done me a mischief;) He and his Wife came to see me. The Man cured 12 Years ago, came to see him, a Wonderful Miracle. See Journal, p. 30. and p. 218.

Mir. VII. There came a Woman and brought her Daughter for me to see, how well she was; putting me in mind, That when I was there before, she had brought her to me: The young Woman was troubled with the King's-Evil, and had then desired me to pray for her; which I did, and she grew well upon it. (o)

This is like the last; Oh how he was, by her coming, put in mind of that, perhaps, which never was; for here is no Account of the Name of the Maid, her Father, or Mother, or where, or in what Town or City, either of them lived when this pretended Miracle was done, nor Witnesses to Attest it. (o) Journal, p. 407.

Mir. VIII. *James Claypool* was suddenly taken with a Fit of the Stone; when I heard of it, I was much exercised in Spirit for him [for he was a Quaker;] and after I had spoken to him, to turn his Mind inward [viz. below: He did not exhort him to look up to God, in Heaven above, and pray to him, first, To pardon his Sins for the sake of Jesus Christ his Son; and to give him Patience in his Affliction, and in his own good time to remove his Hand that was upon him; no, not such a Passage in his whole Journal, but I I I. I was moved, I prayed, I was exercised, I pitied him, I said to him, Stand upon thy Legs, I I I, quite through his Journal *Lucifer* like] I was moved to lay my Hand upon him, and the Lord's Power went through him, and through Faith in that Power he had Ease, (p) so that he quickly fell into a Sleep, and when he awoke the Stone came from him like Dirt, the next Day he rode in a Coach, 25 Miles. (q)

(p) Mark that Power that came by Vertue of Fox's Hand was Magic.
(q) Journal, p. 504.

R E M A R K.

If this was a Miracle, our Physicians work Miracles every Day; No, no, a Fox was a Counterfeit himself, who pretended to be a Prophet, and was none, so are his Miracles all Counterfeits; and all the Subscribers and Recommenders of these Idle Stories to be Miracles, are a pack of Jugglers, and deluding Wretches, you will have their Names hereafter, and their Fruits so discovered, when I come at the Cage of Unclean Birds, that will more and more discover the Cheat. And as for Fox, If this Discovery be acceptable, and that I find it meet with Incouragement, I do believe, that I am able to prove, That this Fox, in the Books under his Name, has told a Thousand Lies: And therefore I will conclude with the Poor Man in the Gospel, who was born Blind, and received his Sight, miraculously by our Saviour's making Clay, anointing the Eyes of the Blind Man, (r) saying, Now we know, that God heareth not Sinners; but if any Man be a Worshipper of God, and doth his Will, him he heareth. Since the World began, was it not heard, that any Man opened the Eyes of one that was born Blind. If this Man were not of God, he could do nothing, v. 31, 32, 33. And for as much as we know, that Lying is a Sin, which whoever liveth in, without Repentance, shall not Inherit the Kingdom of God, and of Christ: If then I make it appear, That *Geo. Fox* was a Notorious Lyar; and that therein his most Eminent Followers, and Recommenders of those his pretended Miracles, followed his Steps therein; this will shew, that these could be no Miracles, nor that a Blessing did at all attend him in his Travels and Exercises; albeit, God Almighty might permit him to be a Scourge and Judgment to his Church, to try their Zeal, and to let them see their Luke-warmness in defending his Church, and vindicating his Gospel; for as to the Miracles of our

(r) John 9. 5. to the 35. (w)

our Saviour, he did them openly, in the Face of his very Enemies; all was plain and above-board, but Fox's pretended Miracles were ever done in a corner, and kept secret, twenty, thirty, nay forty Years, and then Published when all are Dead that might detect them.

Mir. IX. At *Mary-Land*, a Woman came to me, and told me her Husband was Sick, not like to Live; and desired me to go home with her to see him; I got a Horse and went with her, and spake what the Lord gave me to him, and the Man was much refreshed, and raised up by the Power of the Lord [in me:] And he afterwards came to Meetings. (s)

(s) *Journal*,

p. 373.

un wasd off

fact of her

or ambo. 99

no W. mid of

charitableness

January 1792

lwa. 00. 9

(t) *Journal*,

p. 381.

Mir. X. In *Mary-Land*, there was a Woman that lived at *Anamelly*, who had been many Years in Trouble of Mind; and sometimes would sit moping, near two Months together, and hardly speak or mind any thing. When I heard of her, I was moved of the Lord to go to her, and tell her, *That Salvation was come to her House*; and after I had spoken the Word of Life to her, and entreated the Lord for her, she mended, and went up and down with us to Meetings, and is since well. (t)

Mir. XI. There was one *John Jay*, he being to try a Horse, got upon him, the Horse fell a running, and cast him down upon his Head, and broke his Neck, as the People said: They that were near him, took him up for Dead, carried him a good way, and laid him upon a Tree. I got to him as soon as I could, and feeling on him, concluded he was Dead. And as I stood by him, pitying him and his Family, I took hold of his Hair, and his Head turned any way his Neck was so limber. Whereupon throwing away my Stick and my Gloves, I took his Head in both my Hands, and setting my Knees against the Tree, I raised his Head, and perceiving there was nothing out, or broken: Then I put one Hand under his Chin, and the other behind his Head, and raised his Head with all my Strength, two or three times, and brought it in; [which was never out, as he says above.] I soon perceived, his Neck began to grow stiff again, and then he began to rattle in the Throat, and quickly after to Breathe: The People were amazed, but I bid them have a good Heart, and be of good Faith, and carry him into the House. They did so, and set him by the Fire; but I bid them get him some warm thing to drink, and put him to Bed. After he had been in the House a while, he began to speak, but did not know, where he had been. The next Day, he went with us to a Meeting 16 Miles. (u)

(u) *Journal*,

p. 379.

January 1792

lwa. 00. 9

R E M A R K,

In this Journal, I could recite fifty more, as strange Stories as these, and as worthy the Name of Miracles, if true: But all these are recommended by the Subscribers hereafter named, to be Miracles. And here is all recommended as such, except one, which will make up an even dozen; else they'll say, I drop a Miracle, instead of dropping Words. And therefore they shall have their full Number, even every one recommended by them to our view under the Letter *M*, and Word Miracles, with the Inscribed Words, *See trouble of Mind*, which I have diligently sought out, viz.

Mir. XII. Whilst I was in the House of Correction [In *Derby*, mentioned *Sect. V.* for Blasphemy] there came unto me a Trooper, and said, That as he was sitting in the Steeple-house, hearing the Priest, exceeding great trouble came upon him. And the Voice of the Lord came to him, saying; *Dost not thou know that my servant Geo. Fox, is in Prison? Go to him for direction.* So I spake to his Condition, and his Understanding was opened. (w)

(w) *Journal*,

p. 45. done

1650. Pub.

1694. viz. 44

Years after.

Dissent. You say these 12 are all recommended in the Index as Miracles, and that there are no more Miracles recommended in their whole Journal; and if so, it's all a Cheat, for I dare undertake to prove, That not one of these are Real Miracles. No, not so much (if true) as the Shadows of Real Miracles (wrought by our Saviour and his Apostles.) But then if not true, as that it is certain they are not, what horrible Cheats are these *Quakers*? However, by these and the like lying Wonders, they have prevailed, and by the like Hypocrisies they do prevail, and for ought I see, are like to prevail: for if they have wrote three such Folios as you set forth, in order to exalt the Name and Fame of this Fox, they'll write six more in defence of them, and then here will be no end

end of writing; and therefore unless you can propose some other way to convince the World, that these their Miracles, which are the top Flowers in their Garland, are meer Cheats and Impostures, than Writing, you had better sit still; and on the other Hand, if you can propose some certain Method to try the Verity of these Miracles, and Miracle-Mongers; (for all the Subscribers and Recommenders are answerable, as much as *Fox* would be, were he alive.) I grant it would be of Good, and of great Use; and I dare say, there is not a sound Orthodox Christian this Day in *England*, but would be glad of such a Discovery; I do not say all that go under that Name, either in your Church, or among us Dissenters; but I mean all that love our Lord Jesus Christ in Sincerity and Truth.

Churchm. I have heard you to the Full, and to convince you that these can be no Miracles; I offer this one Method, to confirm what I have observ'd in the several Remarks, which yet of themselves I think sufficient.

My Method shall be this; Let the *Quakers* consent to have one Week set apart, and four Months Notice of their acceptance of this Proposal beforehand, to have a Publick Conference between my self and two Assistants by me chosen, and *William Penn*, and two Assistants by him chosen, and forty Spectators chosen by me, and forty Spectators chosen by him, to whom we Six may Appeal; and if I do not prove out of the Books of *George Whitehead*, one of the Subscribers of the Journal, and *George Fox* the Miracle-Worker, Five Hundred downright Lyes, I will subscribe the recited Twelve Miracles Real and Substantial; but if I do, then *George Whitehead* shall subscribe them to be meer Cheats and Impostures. Let this be the Touchstone to try them by: What saist thou to this Friend, *Alexander*?

Alexander. Thou art an Apostate, an Enemy to Truth, and we will not subject our Testimony to Unbelievers, for we are the only People of God, and none are in the Truth but we. And I still affirm, That the Miracles done by that Man Jesus and his Apostles, which you Christians so much dote upon, are but Shadows, and that the Miracles done by our Apostle *George Fox*, are Real and True, and Substantial Miracles.

Dissent. Friend *Alexander*, let me spake a Word in private with thee — *Alexander*, What hast thou to say? I will hear thee. — *Diss.* Why Friend, do not be too stiff, I think the Proposal is fair; for if he prove *George Whitehead* and *George Fox* guilty of Five Hundred Lyes, these pretended Miracles can be nothing but a Cheat and Imposture; if he does not, you hear that he'll subscribe them as Real; What can you desire more fair? *Alexander*, Come Friend, between me and thee in private, I will tell thee my Mind in few Words: The Truth is, I must to thee confess, and so will Hundreds of us privately, that these Miracles of *George Fox* are nothing of Reality, nothing but to give out that *George Fox* was some Great One. And this shall be a Sign to thee, and all Men, that they are so, in that *W. Penn*, nor no true Friend will ever answer the said Proposal; for in *George Fox's Great Mystery*, I do think, under the Rose be it spoken, that there are compleat Five Hundred Lyes; How then should we appear at such a Conference? But if he will grant that all the Spectators, to whom both Parties are to Appeal, shall be *Quakers*, then I do not know but his Proposal may be adher'd to? But as *Moses* the Servant of God had Power to work Miracles, for the confirming the Jewish Religion, and the Prophets after him; and that Jesus of *Nazareth* wrought many Miracles, and by his Power his Apostles did the like, for the confirming the Christian Religion; even so like the Sons of *Sceva*, Exorcists of the vagabond Jews, *Acts* 19. 13, 14. So our Apostle would imitate them, and do Miracles to confirm our Religion: And there is none of us that dare under our Hands deny the Truth of these Miracles, tho' when we are by our selves we can speak our Minds; but I desire thee to keep this Discourse to thy self.

A Method prescribed as a Touchstone to try the Quakers' Miracles.

Pray observe their Discourse

S E C T. VIII.

Shews the Multitude of Books, Fifty Seven in Number, said to be Writ by George Fox, from Anno 1653 to Annum 1660; several of which are large Folios, and some of them great part in Latin, Greek and Hebrew; which considering how Illiterate he was, was impossible for him to effect.

(a) See Part I. p. 33.

(b) See Part II. p. 126.

(c) See Edw. Burrough's Works, p. 485.

(d) *Truth De-*

fending the Quakers

and their Prin-

ciples, &c. p. 7.

G. Whitehead

Are these Signs

that you prefer

the Bible to all

Books in the

World? Oh!

Ye Hypocrites,

it is from the

Immediate Spirit of

Christ, to Write,

or to put in Print;

and this is it which

doth torment thee,

but it is but the beginning of thy

Sorrow; but thou shalt see

more Papers, and more

Printings as the Immediate Spirit grows.

(e) *Truth's De-*

fence, &c. by

G. Fox and R.

Hubberthorn,

p. 2, 104.

Printed at

York, 1653.

(f) As Phillips,

Wyeth,

Whitehead,

Whiting, &c.

still affirm.

Dissent. But why should they write so many Books, since they say they have no need of the Scriptures, but had known their Religion as well if there had not been a Word thereof written, (a) and that the Scripture is within them? (b) If so, why do they write so many Books? Are not the Scriptures sufficient to inform them as well as their own Books?

Churchm. Why? First, The Scriptures (say they) neither teach to worship or serve God; (c) and besides what is spoken (and consequently written) from the Spirit of Truth in any, is of greater Authority than the Scriptures, says George Whitehead.

(d) These Quotations may salve your Questions, for they do not write to teach Christianity, but Quakerism; and therefore tho' they have no need of Scripture, yet there was great want of Books to teach Quakerism, and this doubtless made George Fox, &c. thus write. You that look upon our Papers and

Queries absurd and frivolous Things, so thou may'st look upon that which the Prophets,

Christ, and the Apostles spoke of writ, and say that was frivolous and absurd: For

theirs and ours were given forth all by one and the same Spirit; Thou say'st [speak-

ing to his Opponent, Mr. Camelford a Minister] they [our Queries and Papers] were

condemned to the Fire to be burnt, which if they had, you might as well have con-

demned the Scriptures to the Fire. — For our giving forth Papers or Printed Books,

it is from the Immediate, Eternal Spirit of God, as we are moved by the

Immediate Spirit of Christ, to Write, or to put in Print; and this is it which

doth torment thee, but it is but the beginning of thy Sorrow; but thou shalt see

more Papers, and more Printings as the Immediate Spirit grows. (e)

Dissent. These are bold Attempts, First, That the Scriptures neither teach

to Worship or Serve God. Secondly, That their Books are of greater Authority than the Bible. Thirdly, That the Writings of the Prophets, Christ

and his Apostles, and the Books of the Quakers, are given forth by equal

Authority. Fourthly, That they may as well burn the Scriptures as their

Books or Papers. Fifthly, That this Doctrine was but the beginning of

Mr. Camelford the Ministers Sorrow, (and that's true enough.) Sixthly, A

formal Threat, namely, *But thou shalt see more Papers, and more Printings, as the*

Immediate Spirit grows. Lastly, It seems their immediate, Eternal Spirit, is ca-

pable of growing: Then let us have a Proof of the growth of this Spirit of

Quakerism, especially from one single Quaker George Fox, even from the Date

of this Book, *Truth's Defence, &c.* 1653 to Annum 1660, by a Catalogue of the

Books wrote by this Impostor, in Eight Years time.

Churchm. Sir, you shall have a Catalogue of the Titles of the Books I have

by me, said to be wrote by Fox in Eight Years time, tho' I pretend not to have

all. That thereby you may see how their Immediate Spirit hath grown,

especially if from thence you compute what he wrote from 1660 to the Day

of his Death in 1690, whereby they tormented all Gospel Ministers, to see

their Impudent and bold Advances to establish Quakerism, and to subvert

Christianity, condemn the Holy Scriptures, and deny the Lord that bought

them, bringing in Damnable Heresies. But notwithstanding what have been

said, or what can be said, yet have they the Impudence still to re-assert their

ancient Principles, saying they are the same still. See p. 169 foregoing. (f)

But let me add one Instance more, which, I never printed, from the Works of

John Crook, p. 392, where I find this Testimony doubled in that Page, viz,

Stand fast in the Truth, according to our ancient Testimony, which you have heard

from the beginning. Again, p. 1b. That which I have writ to you, is by way of Ex-

hortation, to stand fast in the Truth, according to our ancient Testimony, which

you

you have heard from the beginning. Wrote the Sixth of the Twelfth Month, 1698 (g). Now had John Crook exhorted the Quakers to stand fast in much of that Doctrine that he and others have wrote lately, and testify'd against their old Heresies, in their former Books, we might have had some good hopes of his doing some good among them, but to Exhort them to stand fast according to their antient Testimony, which they receiv'd in the beginning, is just, as if he had said, Friends, I have in this Book set forth many Truths, somewhat agreeable to the Christian Religion; but take no Notice of that, that is but to serve a Turn, mind what was said to you in the beginning, even when we contemn'd the Scriptures (as before observ'd) deny'd Jesus to be Christ the Son of God, and own'd the Light within to be Christ and God, &c. Mind that, never heed what we now say in our Truth's Principles, in our Positions to the Parliament, &c. which we write only to gain our Point, and to serve a present Turn. This would have been plain-dealing, but thus to carry two Faces in one Hood, is hateful to God, Angels and Men. But now to the Catalogue of Fox's Books, which contain their antient Principles, which no Man can know the bottom of as himself confesseth, viz.

(g) John
Crook's Testi-
mony.
Axioms 81.

A Catalogue of BOOKS said to be Wrote by George Fox, in Eight Years Time, allowing in Pages some abatement in Three or Four of them, that others wrote part of, viz.

- I. Truth's Defence against the Refin'd Subtilty of the Serpent. In Quarto. Printed at York, 1653. Pages 92
- II. To All that would know the Way to the Kingdom, &c. Quarto. Printed 1655. 24
- III. The Pearl found in England, &c. Quarto. Printed 1658. 24
- IV. A Visitation to the Jews, &c. Quarto. Printed 1656. 38
- V. An Epistle to all People on Earth, and the Ignorance of all the World, &c. Printed 1657. 22
- VI. A Declaration of the Ground of Error and Errors, Blasphemy, Blasphemers and Blasphemies, &c. In Quarto. Printed 1657. 44
- VII. The Serious People's Reasoning, &c. Quarto. Printed 1659. 68
- VIII. An Instruction to Judges and Lawyers, &c. Quarto. Printed 1658. 40
- IX. That All might see who they were that had a Command to pay Tythes; and who they were that had a Law to receive them. In Quarto. Printed 1657. 24
- X. Several Papers given forth. The Heads contain'd in the Table following. in Quarto. Printed 1660. 54
- XI. The Priests and Professor's Catechism, &c. In Quarto. Printed 1657. 36
- XII. An Epistle to all Magistrates and Powers in the whole Christendom, &c. Quarto. Printed 1659. 16
- XIII. To the Protector and Parliament. In Quarto. Printed 1658. 62
- XIV. The Papists Strength, Principles and Doctrines, &c. Quarto. Printed 1658. 99
- XV. An Answer to a Paper which came from the Papists in Holland. Quarto. Printed 1658. 70
- XVI. The Teachers of the World Unvail'd, &c. Quarto. Printed 1656. 32
- XVII. The Cry of the Oppressed from under their Oppressions ascending up, &c. Quarto. Printed 1658. 48
- XVIII. To the Parliament of the Commonwealth of England. In Quarto. Printed 1659. 24
- XIX. An Answer to Dr. Burges, &c. in Quarto. Printed 1659. 46
- XX. An Answer to Tho. Tillam's Book, &c. Printed 1659. 32
- XXI. The Unmasking and Discovering of Anti-Christ, &c. Quarto. Printed 1653. 8
- XXII. An Answer to Jo. Gilpen's Book. Quarto. Printed 1655. 16
- XXIII. The Vials of the Wrath of God upon the Seat of the Man of Sin. In Quarto. Printed 1655. 16
- XXIV. A Warning to the Rulers of England, &c. written from the Spirit of the Lord in George Fox. In Quarto. Printed at York 1653. 9
- XXV. A Warning from the Lord to all such as hang down the Head for a Day, to keep a Fast. In Quarto. Printed 1654. 30
- XXVI. Several Papers given forth, &c. In Quarto. Printed 1654. 12
- XXVII. The Spiritual Man Judge all Things, &c. In Quarto. Printed 1655. 30
- XXVIII. News coming out of the North, &c. In Quarto. Printed 1654, Reprinted 1655. 46

- XX.X. Several Petitions Answer'd, &c. Quarto. Printed 1653. Pages 68
- XXX. *Saul's Errand to Damascus*, &c. Quarto. Printed 1654. Reprinted 1655. 48
- XXXI. Several Papers, &c. In Quarto. Printed 1653. 10
- XXXII. A Word from the Lord, &c. unto all the Faithless Generation of the World, who know not the Truth. In Quarto. Printed 1654. 16
- XXXIII. *Scripunculæ Quædam, Anglico Latinæ Magistratibus de Insula Maltensi*, &c. Quarto. Printed 1660. 91
- XXXIV. A Battle-Door for Teachers and Professors, to learn *tu* and *vos*: Containing Thirty Languages. In Folio. Printed 1660. Subscribed Eight or Nine times singly by *George Fox*, viz. to *Latin, Italian, Greek, Hebrew, Caldee, Syriac*; and Pag. 18, 19, 22, all singly; only to the Title Page there is *Ben. Furley* and *John Stubbs*; but in the Journal, Table III. the Subscribers under the Letter B. own *Fox* to be the Author, and refer it to him. Near 400
- XXXV. A Primer for all the Doctors and Scholars in *Europe*, but especially the Two Universities in *England, Oxford* and *Cambridge*; to them, and every of them, whether Tutors or Scholars, Batchelors and Masters of Arts, Batchelors and Doctors of Divinity, or to any other Member of that Body, [containing 2434 Queries] touching their Seven Liberal Arts, i. e. *Grammar, Logick, Rhetorick, Musick, Arithmetick, Geometry, Astronomy*; together with that you call *Geography, Ethicks, Physicks, Metaphysicks, Theology* and *Medicine*. By *George Fox*, as sole and single Author. In Quarto. Printed 1659. 57
- XXXVI. The Great Mystery of the Great Whore: Containing an Answer to about One Hundred Sixty Learned Men, in *England, Scotland*, and the *Ile of Wight*; mixt with *Greek* and *Hebrew*. In Folio. Containing an Answer to One Hundred and Twenty Books. Printed 1659. 375
- XXXVII. To all People, who meet in Steeple-Houses in *England*, and elsewhere, &c. Quarto. Printed 1657. 12
- XXXVIII. Concerning Marriages, &c. Quarto. Printed 1659. 8
- XXXIX. A Message from the Lords to the Parliament of *England*. In Quarto. Printed 1654. 14
- XL. Good Council and Advice rejected. Quarto. Printed 1659. *Fox's* part thereof. 14
- XLI. To those that have been formerly in Authority. Quarto. Printed 1659. 8
- XLII. The Sum of such Particulars as are charg'd again *George Fox*. Quarto. Printed 1660. 4
- XLIII. To the Council of Officers of the Army, and Heads of the Nation. Quarto. Printed 1659. 8
- XLIV. For the King and his Council. These, &c. Quarto. Printed 1660. 4
- XLV. A Distinction between the Fanatick Spirit, and the Spirit of God, &c. A Broad Side. Printed in Two Columns, 1660. 2
- XLVI. The Voice of the Lord to the Heathen. Quarto. Printed 1656. 8
- XLVII. A Declaration concerning Fasting and Prayer. Quarto. Printed 1656. 18
- XLVIII. The Law of God the Rule of Law-makers. Quarto. Printed 1658. 36
- XLIX. A True Narrative of the Sufferings of *James Nayler*. Quarto. Printed 1657. *Fox's* Part therein. 18
- L. A Catechism for Children, to learn of the Light within. Octavo. Printed 1658. 148
- LI. A Warning from the Lord to the Pope, and all his Train of Idolaters. Quarto. Printed 1656. 24
- LII. A Brief Discovery of a Threefold Estate, &c. by him and others. Quarto. Printed 1653. His Part 2
- LIII. Copies of several Letters given forth by the Holy Ghost. Quarto. Printed 1660. *Fox's* Part 10
- LIV. The West Answering to the Noth. Quarto. Printed 1657. His Part thereof 2
- LV. To the People of *Oxford*. Quarto. Printed 1659. 8
- LVI. Of Bowings, viz. Such as are not to Bow, or so to do. 30
- LVII. Concerning Poets. By *George Fox*. 8
- In the Last, i. e. concerning Poets, is this Passage: *But I shall tell you the Scholars of Oxford and Cambridge, It would be more pleasing to God, for you to get a Spade on your Backs, and a great old Glove, and a Bill in your Hand, and stop Gaps, and make up old Hedges, and thresh out Corn, and go among Day labouring Men for Three Pence a Day, &c.* This I quoted in the Postscript to the Book. A brief discovery of some of the Blasphemous and Seditious Principles of the Quakers, &c. given to the Parliament, 1693.

A Second Catalogue of more Books Wrote by George Fox, as the Quakers say, in their Folio, in the same Eight Years.

- I. **A** Word from the Lord to all the World, and all Professors in the World, spoken in Parables. See Gospel-Truth Demonstrated, &c. Fol. 16. 1654. Containing Page. 6
- II. The following Paper was Publish'd with several other Papers of Friends. p. 23. Anno 1654. p. in Fol. 6
- III. To the High and Lofty Ones. p. 29. Anno 1655. p. in Fol. 6
- IV. A Visitation to all you that have long had the Scriptures, &c. p. 53. Anno 1656. p. in Folio 12
- V. A Declaration of the Difference of the Ministers of the Word, from the Ministers of the World, &c. p. 65. Anno 1656. Folio. 8
- VI. A Cry for Repentance, unto the Inhabitants of London chiefly, p. 73. Anno 1656. In Folio. 4
- VII. The Woman Learning in Silence; or, The Mystery of the Woman's Subjection to her Husband, p. 77. Anno 1656. Folio. 6
- VIII. The Promise of God Proclaim'd, which is Christ, p. 85. Anno 1656. Folio. 4
- IX. Something farther concerning Silent Meetings, p. 103. 1657. Folio. 2
- X. To all Magistrates in London, p. 105. 1657. Folio. 2
- XI. Concerning the World's Hypocritical Salutations, p. 107. 1657. Folio. 2
- XII. The Fashions of the World Manifested, p. 109. 1657. Folio. 4
- XIII. The Second Covenant, &c. p. 113. Anno 1657. Folio. 14
- XIV. A Warning to all Merchants in London, p. 127. 1658. Folio. 4
- XV. The Lamb's Officer is gone forth, &c. p. 145. Anno 1659. Folio. 12
- XVI. The Difference between the Worlds Relation, and the Saints Relation, p. 157. 1659. Folio. 4
- XVII. A Word in behalf of the King, p. 163. 1660. Folio. 6
- XVIII. To the Turk, and all that are under his Authority, &c. p. 171. 1660. Folio. 6
- XIX. For the Emperor of China, &c. p. 207. 1660. Folio. 4
- XX. To all the Nations under the whole Heavens, p. 211. 1660. Folio. 4
- XXI. A few plain Words, by way of Query and Information, &c. p. 215. 1660. Fol. 4
- XXII. To both Houses of Parliament, &c. p. 219. 1660. Fol. 4
- XXIII. Concerning Christ Jesus the Covenant of God, p. 223. 1660. Folio. 4
- To these give me leave to add the Pages in his Journal, which he is said by the Quakers, as well as the Books foregoing, to have wrote in Eight Years time, viz. from 1653 to Annum 1660; which though I have had it by me some Years, yet I chool to place it here, which are Pages in Folio 341
- XXIV. To these let me add the number of Pages in the Folio of his Epistles, in the said Eight Years time, witnessed by George Whitehead; which are from p. 20 in their Folio, viz. A Collection of his Epistles, to p. 159, One Hundred and Fifty Nine Epistles. In Folio. 133
- 604

Note also, That of the Fifty Seven Books by me in the first Catalogue, they have reprinted but Seven, Numb. viz. 3, 4, 5, 7, 34, 47, 55. And it is farther to be noted, That of those Seven Books, they have left out sometimes Two Pages, sometimes near Forty Pages out of a Book, which they thought not for their Turn. Thus do they drop the Words and Pages of their own Founder. Again Note, That they have sometimes added both Words and Sentences to those Books of Folio, which they have reprinted. But let us come to a narrow Scrutiny, there is in the first Catalogue Nineteen Books, wrote in 1659 and 1660, number 7, 10, 12, 18, 19, 20, 33, 34, 35, 36, 38, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 53, 55. And in the Second Catalogue Ten Books, beginning Gospel-Truth Demonstrated, &c. p. 145, Number 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24. which make Twenty Nine Books. Two of them Folio's, of more than 700 Pages, and all in Two Years. Let all the World produce a Man that have wrote so many Books, and so Learned, and such an illiterate Dunce as he was, and I will record it a Miracle: No, 'tis all a Cheat, all Imposture, he never wrote one Book, no, nor one Page in his whole Life, that is printed as his, as in the next Section I shall Demonstrate: As for the Calculation of Pages in his Books, reducing the Folio and Quarto Pages to Octavo's, I leave that to those that have more time: But mark, what an impossible thing it was for him in Two Years time to write Twenty

Nine Books, as above observ'd, and as the Dates of the Books set forth, to which I refer, will Evidence. For do but multiply 29 by 25, for he was a Writer Forty Years, and it will shew that he wrote, if you can believe the Quakers, 725 Books, and 420 Epistles, which is 1145 Books and Epistles in 40 Years, besides his Journal of 800 Pages:

Dissent. You said in the last Section, that *Geraldus Ignatius Loyola*, &c. were not a match for *Fox*; and therefore you choose *Simon Magus* for his Competitor; but alas! He was an *Ass* to *Fox*, I think he exceeded *Mahomet*.

Churchm. We have an Account that *Mahomet* was an Illiterate Person, yet by the help of a *Jew*, and a *Nestorian Monk*, *Sergius* by Name, he wrote his *Alchoran*, (a) containing 395 Pages in Octavo; which he put into 116 Chapters, in which (as the Translator of the *Alchoran* informs us) are 120000 Sayings, whereof the most Judicious *Mahometans* themselves say, there are not 3000 good Ones; the residue are false and ridiculous. Even so, should I busie my time to reduce all the Pages in Folio and Quarto, said to be Wrote by *Fox*, but even in this Eight Years time. I suppose in Octavo there would be little less than 3999 Pages, in which I believe there is 66666666 Sayings; yea, and many more, (especially should we multiply the Pages, &c. by Five, for he is said to be a great Writer Forty Years, viz. from 1650 to 1690, when he dy'd;) yet in all these Sayings, the most rational of the Quakers, would scarce think there are One Thousand good Ones. (For my part I cannot find Five, especially to a good Purpose and Design) yet I cannot see but that the Quakers are as averse to condemn *Fox's* Works under their Hands, as the *Mahometans* are to condemn the Works of *Mahomet*.

But such is the Quaker's Art of painting this Image for *Fox*, to raise his Fame, and the Exaltation of his Name, by these three Folio's, that every Quaker cannot see through the Varnish; and therefore, as there have been Fourscore Persons employ'd in the erecting of it, I could be glad to see but Forty Persons in detecting of their Craft and Juggles, wherein are couched so many Errors, deep Hypocrisies, Heresies and Blasphemies, that to shew its Deformity in all its Parts, is a Work too weighty for me; for I must own, that I want both Parts and Ability to go through it, as I could wish it were done, and as I think it ought to be done, and as I hope in time will be done. But in order to it, I will do my best Endeavour, bringing forth Materials for abler Pens. And in order to it I sent a Letter to *George Whitehead* some Days ago, as believing him to be the chief Painter, at least to lay the Ground Colour, tho' he is too dull for the finishing Stroke; to which I have as yet received no Answer, being Eight Days ago. A Copy thereof is as followeth, viz.

Decemb. 10. 1706.

George Whitehead,

I Desire to know whether you order'd these Words, *The Wrath of the Lamb?* And Line the first, these Words, *Saith the Lord*, to be added in Page 15, of the Book Entitled, *The Pearl found in England*, &c. in P. 143 of your Folio, *Gospel Truth*, &c. And to leave out Four of the last Pages thereof; as also half the Book and half the Title of *Fox's* Book *Scripturae Quadam*, &c. in p. 177. *It*. For though it be not my present Work to follow you in these deceivable Practices, and horrid Forgeries, and that too, in the Name of the Lord, but chiefly to shew the Self-exaltations of *George Fox*, yet I desire to be informed in these two instances; for that I would not charge you, or any Man with what he is not guilty of. But if you refuse to acquaint me herein, I shall take your silence *pro confesso*: And likewise to let me see one single Copy of *George Fox's* own Hand writing in the 420 Epistles, in the Collection, &c. since your Friend *Luke Howard* (d) says some are in Print, and some in Manuscript. This done, you will Oblige your *quondam* Friend,

George Fox
in your Folio,
Gospel Truth
&c.

Francis Bugg.

Now

Now to shew the Fallacy and grand Forgery of the Quakers, in adding to, and leaving out, what as they think, would too much explain their horrid and pernicious Principles, as well as the Writings of their Opposers, to make them speak what they never intended. I shall give a lively Emblem of their Method, and a perfect Figure of *George Whitehead*, who under his Hand hath recommended this large Folio of *Fox's Works, Gospel-Truth, &c.* (e)

To make Forgery appear clearly, and in as few Words as my Capacity is capable of; and to set the Practice of *Whitehead* in as clear a Light as I can, for I believe it is his, he does not deny it: Observe first, That they end the reprint of this Book (to any Man's thinking) *The Pearl found, &c.* in p. 141. And which have all along a running Title, *The Pearl found in England*; then leave a whole Page and half in Folio White, and like a new Book, (without a running Title) set a new Title in p. 143. thus, which is the first Instance, viz. *stance.*

(e See Gospel-Truth Demonstrated, &c. p. 143. Printed 1706.

THE WRATH OF THE LAMB.

I will break in Pieces, Saith the Lord.

NOW First, the whole Title, *The Wrath of the Lamb*, is all Forgery, for there is no such Title to it; and that done, because they would have the World believe that *George Fox* spake it in the Name of the Lord. And this is confirmed by those three Words, *Saith the Lord*. When it is plain, he spake in his own Name †; for as there is no such Title, *The Wrath of the Lamb*, so there are no such Words, *Saith the Lord*; but thus he begins, and I will go on literally *verbatim* for three Lines, shewing thereby their Forgery, and that in the Name of the Lord, saying, *Saith the Lord*, being in the first Line. After that I shall somewhat contract for brevity-sake.

† As he wrought Miracles.

I'll break into pieces; I'll make Nations like Dirt; I'll tread them into Mire; I'll make Religions, Professions, Teachings, Times, Servers, &c. Multitudes, Gatherings, which they call Churches. I'll make Mire of them; I'll make Morter; I'll make Dirt of them; Ye Notionists, I'll whirle you under Hail-stones, Vials, Plague, Thunders, Woes, Judgments, are come amongst you, upon your Heads all Nations, &c.

Now it's plain, that by his going into Churches, by his Miracles, by his Fastings, and his other Exploits, no doubt but he thought the Quakers should run down all before them, and overturn all, as by the following Words in p. 18. which they have left out in the reprint is plain, viz.

And all the Preaching, and all the Praying, and all your Reading [in the Scriptures, for he could mean no other] and all your Singing, and all your Expounding [the Scriptures] and all your Churches, and all your Worships, and all your Teachers, and all your Baptisms, which are invented from the Scriptures, the carnal Mind invents them; All this is for the Fire; your Professions must be gathered in Bundles, and cast into the Fire. All which to the End, being three or four Pages of the like fiery Indignation against the Ordinances of Christ, and his Church, are quite left out by these Editors, *George Whitehead, &c.* in the reprint of *Fox's Pearl found, &c.* and many other Words added in particular Places, as this new Title, *The Wrath of the Lamb*, and these Words, *Saith the Lord*.

Dissem.

The Quakers
Lamb a fiery
flying Serpent.

Dissent. Good Lord! What Lamb is this that possesses these Quakers, what! Must all Preaching, all Praying, all Reading, all Singing, all Expounding, all Churches, all Worships, all Teachers, all Baptisms, and all Professions, be cast into the Fire, all bundled up for the Fire? surely these Furies proceeded from some fiery flying Serpent, the red Dragon, call'd the Devil and Satan, and not from the Lamb of God, whom *John* pointed to, saying, *John* 1. 29: Behold the Lamb of God, which taketh away the Sins of the World. For he Preached, he Prayed, he Read and Expounded the Scriptures to his Disciples; yea, both taught, and commanded his Apostle; both to Teach and to Baptize; Pray what do they mean by this Wrathful Lamb, from whom the Flames of the fury of Hell thus proceed?

(a) A Question
to Professors,
&c. p. 7.

Churchm. Mean, they mean their Light within, which they say is Christ; for *Isaac Pennington* speaking of the Quakers Christ, thus describes him, to be a Lamb, saying, *By feeling and knowing the Lamb in our Vessels, we know also what was the Lamb in his Vessel* (a). And as to their other added passage, *Saith the Lord*, they mean no other than their Light within; but what that Light is, neither Papist, nor Protestant, or any Son of Adam can know, (as *Fox* confesses) it appears in so many Dresses, Forms and Shapes; for Proof of this, turn to p. 164 foregoing, and Part II. p. 102. (b) to which I refer, to avoid Repetition.

(b) See Part I.
p. 4 to 8.
Part II. p. 102.
Part III. p.
164.

Dissent. The first Instance is well prov'd: Pray to the Second; for though it be a digression, 'tis not Impertinent; for when they teach in their Meetings, and mention God, Christ, the Lamb, &c. we have been apt to think they mean as we mean, but by these Quotations, I see it's nothing so. But pray once more, touching their adding and diminishing, when they reprint their Prophet's Books.

The Second
Instance.

(c) Part I.
Pref. xii.

Churchm. In their large Folio, *Gospel-Truth Demonstrated*, &c. p. 175. You see a Title, but mark, more then half of it is dropt, as you may see by *Fox's* Title in the Original, which I have transcrib'd at large; (c) but that is not the worst, for there it is said, *Several Papers given forth in English and Latin, by George Fox*. But since his Ignorance in Learning is discover'd, those Words *English and Latin* are dropt, which was a Lye in the Front, and no true Prophet ever began a Book with a Lye. But that is not all, but they have left out of the Reprint about 40 Pages; but this is not all neither, for where *Fox* hath subscrib'd himself in p. 10. *I who am the Prince of Life* (d) is left out also. And This I do believe, that were I minded for a tryal of Skill, to transcribe *Mahomet's Alchoran*, and taking the same liberty of adding to, and taking from, transposing Words, and splitting Sentences, which the Quakers have taken in the Reprint of *Fox's* Books and Epistles, &c. if I did not make it as formidable a Piece, and as rightly style it, *Gospel-Truth Demonstrated*, &c. as this of *Fox's* is, I would engage to suffer the greatest Penalty that could be inflicted on me. But alas! all will go down with the poor insatuated Quakers, I mean those that are given up to believe that *Whithead*, &c. are sincere; but divide the Quakers into Ten Parts, and I do believe there is not Eight of those Parts that believe that Book to be *Gospel-Truths*, &c. tho' like the most rational of the *Mahometans*, touching their *Alchoran*, as I have already observ'd, they will not under their Hands give Testimony against the Falseness and Ridiculousness of it, for fear of being ruin'd in their Trades and Reputations by the ruling Party; touching which in the next, Part IV. I purpose to enlarge.

(d) More like
Beelzebub the
Prince of the
Devils.

Dissent. I confess, you are swimming against the Stream, but Truth is Truth, and will be so for ever, when Time shall be no more; and therefore pray go on in this Discovery, which is so highly necessary. But I remember, that you somewhere have said, That you did believe, that you were able to make it appear, that *Fox* never wrote one Book of those he is said, by the Quakers, to be Author of; and if so, it will appear, that both *Fox* and the Eighty Persons, who have this Fifteen Years been dressing up this Image, and polishing over this likeness, with the finest Paint that Time and Money could find out and purchase, is the greatest Cheat that ever appear'd in the World.

Churchm. First, For this my procedure, I have the Practice of the Holy Apostles of my Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ for my Example, together with the Practice of the Primitive Fathers of the Church, the Blessed Martyrs and Holy

Holy Confessors, as also many of our Bishops and Learned Divines; as well as the most Eminent of the Protestant Dissenters (e). I have also seen lately a Folio, Entitled, *A Collection of Cases*, (f) Dedicated to the Right Honourable, and Right Reverend Father in God, *Henry*, by Divine Permission, Lord Bishop of *London*, where there are many Christian and Zealous Testimonies against this Heresie, or rather Infidelity; amongst which I find p. 458. *An Argument for Union*, most excellently laid down; and I could wish with all my Soul, that our Dissenting Brethren would lay it to Heart. But in p. 461. coming to the Discourse of the Levellers, &c. tells us of one *Gerard Wynstanly*, who Published the Principles of Quakerism in such an Expressions as these; "Every Man hath the Light of the Father within himself, which is the mighty Man Christ Jesus (g). Then *Joseph Salmon* published his Blasphemies, and defended his Immoralities, and those of his way, saying, *That it was God who did swear in them; and that it was their liberty to keep Company with Women for their own Lust.* Wyke, his Disciple kissed a Soldier three times, and said, *I breath the Spirit of God into thee.* Salmon himself printed a Pamphlet, call'd *A Rout*, in which he set forth his Villainous Self as the Christ of God, (h) saying, *I am willing to become Sin for you, though the Lord in me knows no Sin. We love to sweat drops of Blood under all Men's Offences.* — We shall see of the Travel of our Souls — In process of time his (Oliver Cromwell's) House of Commons, and he himself were publickly disturb'd by that wild Spirit, in the railing of which they had been so unhappily instrumental; he himself was openly bespatter'd by the Ink of the Quakers, in several Pamphlets; and by their Clamours, affronted in his Chappel, where before his Face they gave bold Interruptions to his Preachers.

"Other Historical Memorials might be here produc'd, &c. — But in such Cases, I choose rather to take off my Pen, than to lean too hard upon it. Yet the Nature of my Argument did necessarily lead me to the former Remarks; and if useful Truth smarts, let Guilt suffer a Cure, and not kick against the Charitable Reporter. And so I conclude this Section, and in the next hope I shall answer your request.

(e) See Part I. p. 25, 26.

(f) Commonly call'd, *The London Cases.*

(g) Right Quakerism.

(h) As Fox and Naylor have done over and over.

S E C T. IX.

Shews the Impossibility of Geo. Fox's Writing so many Books, Epistles, &c. set forth in the former Section, both by Affirmative and Negative Demonstrations, grounded upon Reason and Fact.

Twelve Arguments to prove the Contents of this Section.

Argument I. IN the former Section I have shewed, That *George Fox*, by the Quakers (and himself, which are all one, for what one says they all subscribe) is said, in Eight Years time, to have wrote above Eighty Books, several of them Folio's, and One Hundred and Seventy Five Epistles, beside in his Journal of Miracles; Fastings, Sufferings, &c. Three Hundred Thirty and Four Pages in Folio, in those Eight Years. All which, if no more could be said, shews the Impossibility thereof, had he been a Scholar, but much more being such an Ignoramus, as never could write Two Lines Sense or English. But Secondly, to bring the Matter nearer the view of the Meanest Capacity, and to shew, that the Quakers have mounted their Idol Fox above all the Patriarchs, Prophets and Apostles. He is said to have wrote 29 Books in the Year 1659 and 1660, two of them Folio's, of near 800 Pages, and one of those two containing 30 Languages, sign'd by G. F. viz. the Latin, Greek, Hebrew, Italian, Syriac, Caldee, &c. Again, in these two Years, he is said to have Wrote 30 Epistles, which, with his Miracles, Sufferings, and going into Churches, &c. 61 Pages in Folio. Now if Fox could write 29 Books with the adjoining Matter, as above

M

observed,

(a) *The true Nature of Imposture, in the Life of Mahomet.* By Dr. Prideaux, Dean of Norwich. Second Edit. p. 53.

observed, then could *Mahomet* ride his Journey upon his *As*, mentioned from (a) *Mecca to Jerusalem*, and from thence to Heaven. See his Seventeenth Chapter in his *Alchoran*. But as it was impossible for *Mahomet* to take such a Journey upon his Mule *Alborack*, so was it impossible for *Fox* to write what his Disciples feign in his Name. But to proceed.

Arg. II. But because I would be yet more distinct in the Hunting the *Fox*, I will mention three of these Books, being part of the Twenty Nine he is said to have wrote in Two Years Time, viz. *Scriptumcula Quadam*, &c. the one half English and the other half Latin, quite through the Book, subscrib'd p. 5. *Ego qui princeps vita*. And p. 10. *I who am the Prince of Life*. But since his Will has been Publish'd, in the reprinting this Book in their large Folio, *Gospel-Truth Demonstrated*, &c. They have dropt half the Book, viz. the Latin part, as also both the said Subscriptions. And whereas in 1660, he thought himself the Prince of Life, now they subscribe him *George Fox*, and the Words in Black given forth in English and Latin, by *Geo. Fox*, are also dropt. Thus they begin to be inwardly ashamed of their Idol *Fox*.

Arg. III. The Second Book I shall mention is their *Battle-Dore*, containing about Thirty Languages, sign'd by *Fox*, as Author of the Latin, Greek, Hebrew, Italian, Syriac, Caldee, &c. Ten or Twelve times; this Book they have wholly dropt, in their Folio, *Gospel-Truth Demonstrated*, &c. though it be a Folio of near 400 Pages, and said to be Wrote in the said Two Years. Thus do they appear to be ashamed of their great Prophet's Presumption and Pride (b).

(b) See the Preface to Part I. p. xii.

Arg. IV. The Third Book I shall mention is subscrib'd singly by *George Fox*, as sole Author, printed within these Two Years, being one of the Twenty Nine Books mention'd in Argument I. Entitled, *The Great Mystery of the Whore Unfolded*, &c. Containing 375 Pages (chiefly in English, yet some part of it both Latin and Greek) in Folio, is wholly dropt. The other Twenty Six Books, with his Epistles, and what his Journal, set forth to be Wrote by him in Two Years time, I pass by, and proceed to other Arguments.

Arg. V. During these Eight Years, from 1653 to Annum 1660, in which he is said to have Wrote above Eighty Books, of which in their large Folio *Gospel-Truth*, &c. they have dropt above 40, also 175 Epistles; also in his Journal 334 Pages in Folio, shewing his Miracles, his Fastings, his Sufferings, and going into Churches, &c. yet during this time of his Writing this number of Books, Epistles, &c. he is said to be three times Imprison'd, sometimes more than a Year together; sometimes so close kept, that his Friends could not come at him; sometimes Harraisd by Messenger to London by *Habeas Corpus*'s, &c. yet if we will believe him, this was no hindrance to his Pen (c).

(c) *Journal*, p. v. vi. at Lancaster, Carlisle.

(d) Devonshire, Dorsetshire, Cumberland, Westmorland, Bishoprick of Durham, Lancashire, Isle of Wight, Leicestershire, Derbyshire, Lincolnshire, Nottinghamshire, Herefordshire, Hertfordshire, Bedfordshire, Buckinghamshire, Berkshire, Suffolk, Norfolk, Cambridgeshire, Rutlandshire, Huntingdonshire, Oxfordshire, Worcestershire, Staffordshire, Essex, Sussex, Weymouth, Plymouth, &c.

Arg. VI. And besides all this, his Travelling East, West, North and South, through Wales, and the Counties thereof; through England, and all the Shires, Counties, Cities, Towns and Villages therein, to and fro, this way and that way, backward and forward; going into Churches, Markets and other Places therein, (d) disputing with all sorts of People, Professors and Prophane; alledging and proving that his Light within, and not *Jesus of Nazareth*, was the Christ of God; and all this to set up a new Religion, never heard of in the World, until the Year 1650, and to run down, and to undermine the true Apostolick Doctrine, taught by the Prophets, Christ and the Apostles, contemning the Scriptures, rejecting the Ordinances and Institutions of Christ; saying, Turn to the Light within, that being believ'd in, and obey'd, is sufficient for Salvation. All which must be a hindrance to his Pen, had he been ever such a ready Writer, but much more, being such an *Ignoramus*, as he was, who could not write Two Lines of Sense, or English.

Arg. VII. But to put all out of doubt, that he was not the Author of all those Books, Epistles, &c. mentioned Argument I. If any one of them I shall prove, that as *Simon Magus* had an *Helen* for his Female Companion, so I shall prove that *George Fox* had a Female Companion, and moreover, that she was his *Emmanuelis*; for in his Book, Numb. 25. in the first Catalogue, Entitled, *An Answer to a Paper which came from the Papists in Holland*, &c. sign'd by *Geo. Fox* alone as sole Author thereof, Printed 1658, the same Year that Judge *Fell* Dy'd, and with whose Wife in his Life-time, as well as afterwards

in her Widowhood, *George Fox*, was by the Quakers observ'd to be too familiar, as I shall farther Demonstrate by and by. I say in p. 3 of this Book, it is thus written, *I which am a Woman, the Writer of this Book, fasted Two and Twenty Days together*: Notwithstanding no Woman sign'd this Book, but *Geo. Fox* only. Now as this Passage is a plain Discovery, that *Fox* had a Female *Emannensis* to write this Book, it is an Argument that she might write Twenty, and sometimes he had *Jews* to help him, and to whom he gave Eighty Pound, besides many Bottles of Wine (c).

Dissens. It's true, here is a clear discovery that *Fox* did not write all, if any of those Books mentioned in the two foregoing Catalogues, but that it was *Margaret Fell*; or that she was his Female Companion, as *Helen* was to *Simon Magus*, wants Proof: Pray have you any thing from Fact that will discover that? And whether *Margaret Fell* was a Writer or no?

Arg. VIII. I shall discover that also, as clear as a thing of that Nature can readily be done; and that *Margaret Fell* must be deem'd and taken to all Intents and Purposes *Fox's* Female Companion. And

First, Their very Journal set forth their Familiarity from 1652 to 1669, viz. in the Time and Life of Judge *Fell*, and in her Widowhood; and that where-as she wrote Nine Pages in Folio in Praise of *Fox*, and not Six Lines in Praise of her Husband *Fell* (f).

Secondly, That she was a Writer is plain, for in the Book of the Tryal of *George Fox*, and *Margaret Fell*, she wrote Sixteen Pages, sign'd *Margaret Fell*, and the following Eighteen Pages, *Fox* is said to have wrote, sign'd by him; where in p. 23. he told the Judge, *It was Lotish Shabim he Colvabor*, and they all gazed. Oh! How Learnedly he appear'd? They were then both Prisoners together in Lancaster Castle, (g) and much of his part Greek and Hebrew.

Thirdly, In Anno 1666 she her self wrote a Book in Quarto. of 113 Pages, in Lancaster Castle, where she rail'd at the Clergy, even in the same Dialect of *Fox*, sign'd by her self only; so that in Style, Doctrine, and Design, she seem'd to be Co-partner with *G. Fox*, (h) and therefore fit to be his *Emannensis*, and for other Exercises.

Fourthly, That as she was perceiv'd in her Husband's Life-time to be very Conversant and Familiar with *G. Fox*, so was she in the time of her Widowhood, until she Marry'd *Fox* at Bristol, 1669.

Fifthly, That she was *George Fox's Emannensis* is plain, by the Words recited, *I which am a Woman, the Writer of this Book, fasted Twenty Two Days together* (i), unless the Quakers can assign us another Woman that wrote that Book. But notwithstanding that, and the great Familiarity he had with her, and the great Value both she and the Quakers had for him, as their Second *Moses*, their *Jacob* of the Age, their Man of God, their Prophet and Apostle, &c. yet she would not trust him with her Estate, but bound him before he Marry'd her in an Obligation, under his Hand and Seal, not to meddle with her Estate, as himself confesseth in his Journal (k).

Sixthly, But to confirm what is collected from both the Journal, and the Book aforesaid, *An Answer*, &c. I shall add the Testimony of one of their Ancient and Eminent Teachers in Print, one who was approv'd by *George Whitehead*, &c. namely, *John Harwood*, who was *Geo. Whitehead's* Fellow Traveller, Fellow Preacher, and Fellow-Sufferer in *Bury St. Edmund's* Gaol, and Co-partner with *G. W.* in Writing a Book, said to be given forth by the Spirit of the Lord (l). All which plainly set forth, that *John Harwood* was a Friend in their Unity, who exhibited Eighteen Articles against *George Fox*, several of which I know to be true, and have Reason to believe the rest; take an Abstract of two of them, viz. Article XVI. That *George Fox* allow'd (after Notice) of *John Moon's* going abroad in the Ministry, and hath sent him abroad as a Minister, since he hath prophesied Lyes in the Name of the Lord publicly amongst Friends. Again, Article XVII. That *George Fox* was shut up in a room with *Margaret Fell* in *Newgate-Market* in London, several Hours together, and none suffered to come into the Room to them, though several endeavour'd it, which hath not the favour of Honesty in it. And it is also reported among Friends, that the said *George Fox* and *Margaret Fell* did to carry themselves each to other, and walked so unseemly and indiscreetly, at the

(c) Envy and Folly Detected, &c. p. 8, 20.

(f) Journal, P. i. p. ix.

(g) The Tryal and Examination of Margaret Fell and George Fox, 1664. (h) A Touchstone, or Perfect Tryal, &c. See p. 86.

(i) An Answer to a Paper from the Papists in Holland, &c. P. 3.

(k) Journal, P. 488.

(l) The Path of the Just cleared, &c.

† To all that
profess the E-
ternal Truth of
the living God,
&c. p. 7.

(m) Journal,
p. ix.

(n) See Edw.
Burroughs's
Works, p. 47,
485.

(o) Part I. p.
xxiii. in the
Margin.

(p) See the
Pil. Progress
from Quake-
rism to Christi-
anity, &c. Se-
cond Edit. p.
270.

(q) See p. 183.
foregoing.

(r) See Part I.
Pref. p. xxiii.

(s) See my
Book the Pil.
Prog. Second
Edit. p. 270.]

the House of *Elizabeth Trott*, when they lay there; that she *Elizabeth Trott* question'd their Honesty, and was weary of their Company. †

Arg. IX: As a farther Demonstration, that this Indictment against *Geo. Fox* and *Margaret Fell* was true, in point of Fact, and that she was conscious of her Guilt therein, and of the Report of the unusual Familiarity between *Geo. Fox* and *Margaret Fell*, both in the time of her Husband *Fell's* Life-time, as well as in the time of her Widowhood. Hear what she says in her part of the Journal, (m) viz. *And if any took occasion, or judged hard of us, because of that, [or because of our former Iniquity] the Lord will judge them, for we were Innocent: And for my own part I was willing to make many long Journeys, for taking away all occasion of Evil Thoughts.*

Thus we see that she is forc'd to avouch her own Innocency, that she was very sensible that her Friends had hard Thoughts of her; that to prevent such hard Thoughts, she was forc'd to take many long Journeys, saying, The Lord will judge those Friends, for we were Innocent. All which evince the Truth of *John Harwood's* Testimony.

Dissent. But how then does this consist with that Sinless Perfection, they so much boast of, above all the Sons of Men?

Churchm. Very well; nevertheless Perfect, nevertheless Sinless, yea infallibly so. For, as for Fornication, Adultery, &c. they are no Sins with them, the Scriptures not being their Rule, nor the Ten Commandments at all binding to them, unless receiv'd a new by the Spirit (n). And if I make this appear from the Practice of their Teachers, as I have done from the Doctrine of their Prophets, I hope it may amount to an Argument, that as *Geo. Fox* and *Margaret Fell* were too Familiar, so was *Margaret, Emanuensis* to the Fox. To prove which I shall proceed.

Arg. X. Take an Instance or two for the present, until I open the Cage of unclean Birds, mention'd, (o) viz. First, You see that *John Moon* is said to have Prophesied Lyes, and yet allow'd to be a Minister by *Geo. Fox*. He also was a Vicious Liver, and pursu'd that Course of Life until he dy'd of the Foul Disease, his Cheek rotting off (p).

Secondly, There is one *Samuel Cater*, an Antient Preacher, a Notable Travel-ler for the Propagation of Quakerism into Scotland, and other Places, yea, a great Sufferer for Truth's sake. Yet this Man, both before, at the time, and after he Debauch'd *Richard Jobson's* Maid *A. W.* of *Huntingdon*, (and for which he was call'd to an Account at *St. Ives* in *Huntingdonshire*, before the said *Richard Jobson*, *Tobias Hardmeat*, *John Everard* and *John Peacock*) but *Samuel Cater* told her it was no Hurt, agreeing in Case, Gender and Number with *Gerardus* (q) foregoing, *That nothing was unlawful which was done out of a Principle of Love.* Again, the same *Sam. Cater* travelling with *Margaret Everard*, Wife of *John Everard*, then living also, only travelling another way to propagate Truth. But so it fell out, that this *Sam. Cater* travelling with this Female Preacher, *Margaret*, both great Preachers up of a Sinless Perfection, lodging at a Friends House, and also in the same Chamber; this *Sam.* was mov'd to go to Bed to *Margaret*, who told her it was no Sin (r). And to shew that Fornication and Adultery is no Blot to a Quaker-Perfection, at least where they can keep it private; this *Sam.* after all his Debauchery, came to *Mildenhall* Meeting, Preaching up of Sinless Perfection a main; but one of their Hearers, who are (many of them) honestier than their Teachers, my Sister *Rachel Ellington* by Name, took him to task after the Meeting; for his Vicious living; but he still avouching himself Sinless, stood the brunt boldly, so went away, but never came since to preach at that Meeting, yet where his Crimes are not known, he (as *Fox* and others of them use to do) goes on preaching up Perfection from Sin in this Life, in many Counties, and is still in their Unity; I my self heard him preach at the Quaker's Meeting at *Downham* Market in *Norfolk*, July 7, 1706. All which shew, that as the Quakers originally sprang from the Ranters, so they still retain their rotten Principles.

Thirdly, *George Smith* of *Littleport* in the *Isle of Ely*, who had Two Bastards in the same Town, whilst he had a Wife of his own; of whom I have spoken at large, (s) yet all these Abominations justify'd.

Dissent.

Dissent. I remember that in their Books and Folio's, they have set the Heathens above the Christians, and Heathen Divinity above that of Christianity, (t) charging the Ministers with going into their Meetings with Juggs of Beer, smocking Tobacco, and putting their Hands under their Coats, but all without Evidence, Names of Persons, or where they dwelt, which I find you are careful of; but pray, do they justify these Abominations? Of which the Heathens fall short.

Churchm. Justifie them, yea, and vindicate them too at a high rate, which shews that those Practices are no blemish to their Sinless Perfection. For First; Thus says *George Fox* in favour of *John Moon*, viz. And as for *John Moon* he is own'd [by my self and others] and thou [John Harwood] was never to be compared to him, nor his Ministry (u).

Secondly, *William Smith*, another of their Teachers, who liv'd at Nottingham, about an 100 Miles from Newgate-Street in London, so knew nothing of *George Fox* and *Margaret Fell's* being shut up together in a close Room, and none suffer'd to come in unto them; nor of their unseemly Carriage at the House of *Elizabeth Trott*, (who as I have often heard Mr. Pennyman say, was reputed a very honest Woman) was weary of them, and question'd their Honesty. Yet this, this *W. Smith* comes in with his Negative Evidence, against what was prov'd Affirmatively, and in Print; saying, Dear Friends be watchful in the Light, for the Times are Perilous: For such as profess to one Truth, seek to subvert the Minds of the Simple, [that is, discover the Wickedness of their Prophets] and so would beget a dislike in the Hearts of Friends, against such as God hath raised up and exalted; such Papers there are in Print by *John Harwood*, against *George Fox*, wherein he hath slanderously reported of him; and if any such Papers come amongst you, be not too hasty to believe, but weigh the Matter, and you will feel it came from a bad Spirit. All that live in the Truth will find a sufficient answer in themselves (w); *George Fox* was raised by the mighty Power of God; — He is a living Witness of the Resurrection of the Just, and is grown up in Israel, in the mighty Power of God, clothed with the Heavenly Wisdom, where his Life is hid [with his *Margaret* in a close Chamber] from the Eyes of his Accuser. — As for *George Fox*, the Lord hath exalted him, and the Glory of the Lord rests upon him (x).

(u) The Spirit of Envy, &c. p. 11.

(w) Here is no need of outward Evidence, nor none offered.

(x) The Spirit of Envy, &c. p. 11 to 17. Printed 1653.

William Smith.

Thus we see how *W. Smith* writes in favour of *Geo. Fox*, but offers no Certificate from *Elizabeth Trott*, or any other outward Evidence, but tells his Friends, if they wait in the Light within, they will feel *John Harwood's* Testimony came from a Bad Spirit: And this he thought sufficient for the poor blind infatuated and ear-bor'd Quakers.

Again, *George Whitehead* he writes in favour of *John Harwood*, owns him for a true Minister, Travels with him, Preaches with him, Writes in the same Book with him, and Testifies with him, that his Testimony came from the Spirit of the Lord, yea, suffered with him for the Testimony of Truth in Bury Goal. Now which shall we believe, *Smith* or *Whitehead*? Why, neither of both barely for their Words, but *John Harwood*, because he testifies in the Affirmative, gives outward Demonstration for what he says, and no Demonstration to the contrary offer'd by *W. Smith* (y).

Thirdly, *George Whitehead*, he writes above Forty Pages in Vindication of *Sam. Cater*, too much for me to relate, (z) but no Credence can be given to him, because he is such a known Lyar, and one that acts so contrary to his avowed Principles; One who hath preached a Thousand Sermons against Swearing, as a Damnable Sin, and yet to save his Estate, swore himself, privately, (when he thought none of his Friends would come to know it) in the Lord Mayor's Court in London. For both which see (a), where I have largely set forth his Prevarications.

Fourthly, Again, *Sam. Cater*, *Geo. Whitehead* and *Ann Docwra*, others of their noted Scribes, vindicate *George Smith*, who had two Bastards as above-said, saying, That *George Smith* was a well-meaning Man, and one that had liv'd uprightly ever since he came amongst us. Yea, says *Ann Docwra*, I am acquainted with him, and will give this Character of him, he was an Understanding Man, a Man of excellent Parts, and hath performed his Trust with so much Honesty,

(y) The Path of the Just cleared, &c. writ from the Spirit of the Lord, in *Geo. Whitehead*.

(z) See his Book Judgments Fixed, &c.

(a) See Part I Preface, p. xviii. Part. II. p. 77.

as to his Offence. [meaning his getting two Bastards] he did acknowledge it, and we believe he did repent thereof; for he caus'd his Repentance [not of his Sin, but of his Offence] to be Recorded in our Quarterly Meeting Book at Hadenham, in the Isle of Ely, and set his Name to it: and if there had been no more Recorded in the Scriptures of David, but his Adultery, David would have been esteemed a worse

(b) *An Apost. Man* than Geo. Smith (b).

Conf. expos'ds
&c. p. 39, 48,
49, 51.

Thus we see how they Magnifie this Adulterer above the Royal Prophet, for he liv'd and dy'd a right Quaker, was zealous for the Cause of Quakerism, and useful to his Friends; for when they pretended they could not pay Tyths, he would pay them, and they would pay him again; he was their Scribe, and good at keeping a Secret; and if so, let his black Crimes be what they would, if he did but record it in their black Book, all was well, he fish-whole. See their Black Book and their Authority for it (c).

(c) *De Chris. Lib. Par. II.*
p. 34, 36, 41,
46.

To conclude this Head, take Geo. Fox's Warning to his Brother-hood, That they discover none of these Immortalities, that so they may pass for Sinless Saints, and which is observ'd amongst them, like the Laws of the Medes and Persians, viz. Friends to you all, this is the Word of the Lord, take heed of judging one another: I command you in the presence of the Lord, never lay open one anothers Nakedness and Weakness [meaning their Wickedness] behind one anothers backs. † By which means many of their gross Enormities are kept private from the Worlds Observation, unless when so visible that they cannot be hid.

† Several Pa-
pers given
forth by G. F.
for spreading
Truth, &c. p.
60.

Arg. XI. To prove that Geo. Fox did not write all his Books if any, I shall shew that when he wrote his Battle-Dore, to teach Professors and Teachers the English of *tu* and *vos*, he got two Jews to his assistance, to whom he gave Eighty Pounds for their Pains, besides many Bottles of Wine, as they confess'd to Dr. Spire and another Citizen (d); for at that time (as I have been told) Fox had the sole Power in the disposing their Fund, though his Margaret Fell, the common *Emanuelis*, would not trust him in the disposal or meddling with her Estate before she Marry'd him, but bound him in an Obligation under his Hand and Seal, to the contrary (e). But besides the help of his Female *Emanuelis*, who in his Book, *An Answer to a Paper which came from the Papists in Holland*, &c. thus says, p. 3. *I which am a Woman: the Writer of this Book, have fasted Two and Twenty Days together*, &c. We now see he had the Jews, those Mortal Enemies to the Christian Religion; and besides the Jews, the Quakers have the Jesuits (f), those Fomentors of Division, to help them to Learning, as I have at large shewn in my Book (g) from the Works of *W. Penn*, shewing wherein he borrow'd part of his Learning, and have a Purpose farther to trace him therein. This Book has by the Quakers been three times Printed, and by them put in Advertisements for Sale, Entitled, *A Light Shining out of Darkness*, &c. being an Apology for the Quakers; and a Gentleman told me, who is above Seventy Years of Age, that he remember'd its first coming forth, that it was of a Jesuits Writing. Thus Crafty are the Quakers, to get Jews, Jesuits, and Socinians, to assist them, but none like George Fox's Female *Emanuelis* for all Turns, at all Seasons, and ready at Hand.

(d) See Envy
and Folly De-
tected, &c. p.
8, 20.

(e) See his
Journal, p.
488.

(f) See their
Book, A Light
Shining out of
Darkness, &c.
(g) Quakerism
Drooping, and
its Cause Sink-
ing, &c. 141.

Argument XII. I am now come to *Argumentum ad Hominem*; an Arguments once for all, to prove that George Fox never wrote any one of those many Books, Epistles nor Folio Pages, mention'd in the first and second Catalogue, and recited the beginning of this Section. And it shall be from certain Letters which I have sent me from *Pennsylvania* of his own Hand-writing and his Will taken out of *Dottors Commons*, attested so to be by Geo. Whitehead (a) Dear Lewis, (b) whom. Sarah Mead, and William Ingram, upon their solemn Affirmation, all which (c) Love, (d) I have seen, which agree in Stile and Shape of Letters, as well as Sense, with these Letters.

(h) See Part I.
Pref. p. xiv.

(a) Dear Lew-
is. (b) whom.
(c) Love, (d) I
have seen, (e)
Wife, (f) Friends,
(g) You, (h) Father,
(i) before, (k)
Dear Lewis
Morrice, (l)
there is a
young Man,
(m) called Will.
Fortisquae, (n)
trouble about
(o) outward
Estate,

George Fox his Second Letter to Lewis Morrice from Bristol, 1669. his First being already printed, in Part I. Preface p. XIV. (b)

der leaves (a) to whom (b) is my love (c) and to thy Wif (d) and the rest of friends (e) in the ever lasting Seed of god (f) that changeth not in it live in whom you (g) have life that was with the father (h) before the world was (i) der leaves mores (j) ther is a yong (k) man cold wilam fortiskew (l) in trobel a-bought (m) som out ward state (n) that he shoud be are of (o) and so if that thou canst (p) do

(p) do him any good being fatherlyless (q) do thy best in deavay (r) to assist and help (p) should be him to the utmost (s) in his presant condishan (t) which will be a good of es (u) i do Heir of, (q) not know (w) the man but thou find out the troth (x) and ivesfes (y) in all things Fatherless, (r) and then let rightousness (z) tak (a) place in the thing i heard this reported in this indeavour, (s) Sity (b) among som frends (c) and thou being aqvanted (d) with the yong (e) man utmost (t) and his condishan (f) and therfor (g) aqvant (h) thy self with som frends (i) that hath present, (u) vnderstanding in this thing ther (k) will be water clemence (l) at the term so no more Condition, (w) Office, but my lov (x) Know- ledge, (y) but thou find out the Truth. (z) Justice, (a) Righte- ousness, (b) take, (c) City, (d) some Friends, (e) acquainted, (f) young, (g) Condition (h) therefore, (i) acquaint, (k) some Friends. (l) there, (m) Walter Cle- mence, (n) George Fox. (a) In Part I. Pref. p. XIV.

bristow m 8 d 21 1669

georg fox

Brief Observations hereupon.

1. In Mr. Leed's Book, *The great Mystery of Fox-Craft, &c.* I find he has some few Mistakes, for he has put in some few Capitals, whereas in the three Letters by me, and in his Will, there is not one Capital Letter; but in transcribing the first Letter, (a) I had the Assistance of my Wife and two Quakers; and in transcribing these, I had my Wife, and two Learned Persons to assist me, so that I think I have not missed a Letter. Likewise, he hath dated the foregoing the 11th Day, but it is the 21st Day; that might be the Printer's Fault. However, he hath done nothing to the Disadvantage of Fox.

2. In all these Letters, and Will, there is not so much as one U Vowel, one Capital Letter, Colon, Comma, Seme-colon, Admiration, Interrogation, full Stop, Perenthesis, or any the like Distinction, which any Dunce, holding on forty Years together, writing and printing so many Hundreds of Books and Epistles mustneeds learn. How then had he the Face to pretend to give forth Books in English and Latin? Yea, to subscribe himself Author to the *Battle-dour*, under the Latin, Greek, Hebrew, Italian, Syriack, Caldee, &c: And with what Impudence could the Quakers suffer such an Impostor to cheat and delude the World? No, it was impossible for him to write one Book, or Page thereof printed as his, How then could he write so many Hundreds?

I have another Letter from Geo. Fox to Lewis Morrice, of his own Hand-writing, which being long, I shall only take some few of his words thereby to shew his way of Spelling, viz.

An Abstract of Geo. Fox's Third Letter to Lewis Morrice, from Swarthmore, Feb. 1679. with the Interpretation of his Words; where he hath written,

der for Dear; levis for Lewis; feathful for Faithful; troth for Truth; godes troth for God's Truth; ron for run; som for some; spirites for Spirits; simpeles for simple; condemnashon for Condemnation; berred for buried; preshus for pretious; partes for Pares; reaneth for Reigneth; ingland for England; prests for Priests; mashoveses for Mashouses; reparing for repairing; preson for Prison; popesh for Popish; Rotland for Scotland; frendes for Friends; iarland for Ireland; her for here; svefered for suffered; prase for praise; strongth for Strength; gov- vesner for Governor; percuting for persecuting; Margrassas for Magistrates; disoner for dishonour; lo it for lose it; starres for Stars; serse for serve; suportted for supported; foundashon for Foundation; Wimenes for Women; habashan for Habitation; salvashon for Salvation; jentell for Gentle; preserfed for preserved; humliry for Humility; praes for Praises. These, with much more of the same Nature.

Now by way of Confirmation, here followeth a Copy of Geo. Fox's Will, as it lyeth in the Prerogative-Office in Doctors Commons, London, and attested to be of his own Hand-writing, upon the solemn Affirmation of Geo. Whitehead, Sarah Mead, and William Ingram, which are at large filed in the said Office, viz.

E Registro Curiae Prerogativa Cani' Extract.

I. I do give to thomas lover my sadell the ar at thon nelsons & briddall & spores & booes inward lathereths & the newingland indian bible & my great book of the signifying of names & my book of the new testament of eight langves and all my fisehall

fisekall things that came from beyond the seay with the obt landeshy cup & that thing that people do give glisters with and my tow diales the one is an eknocka diall

& all my overpbesy bookes to be divided among my 4 sones in law & also all my other bookes & my hainack i do give to thomas lover that is at bengamin antrubbs his closet and rachall may take that which is at swarthmor

& thomas lover may have my walnut eqbnockshall diall & if he can he may geet one cut by it which will be hard to doe & hee shall have one of my prospect glaseles in my trovne at london & a paze of my gloveles & my seale g f & the flaming sword to nat mead and my other 2 seales i roles the other dan abraham

& thomas lover shall have my spanesh lether hud g f & f mead shall have my magnifying glas & the torkellshell com & cace

II. & all that i have written confaring what i do give to my relashons ether mony or other waes ihon loft may put it up in my tronke at john elsones & wright all things downe in a paper and make a paper out of all my papers how i have orderd things for them & ihon loft may send all things down by povelesworth carrer in the trovne to ihon for at povelesworth in waricksher & let ihon for send ihon loft a full receat & a discharge & in this mater & non of you may be confarned but ihon loft only and my other letell tronke that standeth in bengmin antrubbs is cloeset with the obtlandeshy things thomas lover shall have & if it be orderd in any other papers to any other that must not stand soe but as now order g f & sary thou may give sary feickenfeld half a gine for the hath bene servelable to mee a honest carfull yong woman g f

make no noyes of thes things but do them in the life as i have ordred them & when all is don & cleared what remenes to the printing of my bookes bengmen antrubbs & mary hath 100 pound of mine take no poves of them for it when you doe receve it

& in my cheast in bengamen antrubbs chamber ther is a letell gift box with some gobld in it sary mead to take it & let it do it sarvelles among the rest so far as it will goe the box is sealed up g f

& let thomas docker that knoweth many of my espesles & werten bookes which he did wright com up to lodon to assist frende in sorting of my epeles & other writings & give him a gine g f

III. i do orde to m & fa mead & t lover to take care of all my bookes and epeles & papers that be at bengmin antrubbs & at r r chamber & thoes that com from swarthmor & my jorall of my life & the pases & travells of frends & to take them all into ther hands & all the overpluch of them the may have & keep together as a libary when the have gethered them together which ar to be printd & for them to take charge of all my mony and defray all as i have orderd in my other papers

& any thing of mine the may the my take and God will and shall be ther reward the 8 mo 1688

thomas lover & john robs may assist you g f

& all the pases & travells & sufferings of frinds in the beging of the spreading of the trovth which i have kept together will make a fine history and the may be had at swarthmor with my other bookes & if the com to london with my papers then the may be had ether at w m or ben atrubbs closet for it is a fine thing to know the beging of the spreading of the gospell after soe long might of apostace since the aposeles days that now christ cames as he did in the harts of his people glory to the lord for ever amen g f

the 8 mon 1688

Dissent. I was lately in Company with a Quaker, and he had the Face to say, That this was not a formal Will, but only a *Memorandum* of some Things to be dispos'd of.

Churchm. No matter for that, it serves our Purpose as well, which is to shew his Ignorance in Writing, Spelling, and other Incapacities, for such an Author as he, and the Quakers for him have pretended he was, and that it was of his own Hand Writing, is beyond their dodging to refute, since *Geo. Whithead Sarah Mead and William Ingram*, have upon their Solemn Affirmation, in the

the presence of Almighty God, avouched it to be of his own Hand Writing, but that it was properly his Will I shall offer some Reasons. And

First, It was after his Decease carry'd by the Quakers into the Prerogative-Office, by *Doctors-Commons*, London, to be prov'd, and there it was prov'd as his Will. And as a Demonstration thereof, I shall recite the Administration, Dated Decemb. 30, 1697, viz.

TRICESIMO die Mensis Decembris Anno Domini Millesimo Sexcentesimo Nongesimo septimo Emanavit Commissio, Margaretæ Fox, Relictæ & Legatarie nominatæ in Testamento Georgij Fox nuper de Swarthmore in Comitatu Lancastriæ sed in parochia omnium Sanctorum Lombard-street, London defuncti habentis, &c. Ad Administrandum bona jura & Credita dicti defuncti juxta tenorem & effectum Testamenti ipsius defuncti, (Eo quod nullum omnino nominaverit Executorem) Declaratione in præsentia Dei Omnipotentis, juxta Statutum Parlamenti in hac parte editum & provisum de bene & fideliter Administrando eadem per dictam Margaretam Fox prius facta.

Thoma Wellham, Registrarij Deputatus.

Secondly, Thus it begins, *I do give to Thomas Lover, &c.*

Thirdly, And after several Legacies given, there is this Passage; *And if it be ordered in any other Papers, to any other, that must not stand so, but as now order'd, &c.* Which sheweth that it was his last Will and Testament, and so design'd by him beyond all Contradiction.

Fourthly, As also, that he did not forget his Female, careful young Woman Sarah Freckenfeld, who had been so serviceable to him, now his Wife Margaret was grown old, and not so useful, as formerly; and who was seldom with him in his latter Years.

Fifthly, His ordering Thomas Docwra to come up to London to assist Friends in sorting his Books, Papers and Epistles, to be kept together to make a Library, and to shew his Travels, and the beginning of the spreading the Truth, in order to make a fine History. All these, and many other Passages therein, do plainly declare it to be his last Will and Testament.

But tho' it be his Will, and the Discovery made thereby has been very useful, yet it is such a Lump of Nonsense, such a Heap of Confusion, such a Mess of Medly, that none but a Negro ever wrote for a Will, since every Man writeth the best that he can, both for Form and Sence, and to answer the Law; no, I do believe there is not the like for Spelling, Writing, and Nonsense in the Kingdom of England, what there may be in some Parts of America, among the Negro's I cannot tell: With what Face then can the Quakers set forth their 3 Folio's as his, and own him to be Author of the Multitude of Books, Papers and Epistles foregoing, but with that of Impudence, yea Impudence in the Superlative Degree. For,

1. As he did not begin this Will of his, *In the Name of God. Amen*, as is usual; neither did he commit his Soul to God, nor his Body to Christian Burial, nor manifest any Hopes of a joyful Resurrection, but as he liv'd, so he dy'd, like a meer Heathen.

2. You see there is no Confession of Sin, nor any Hopes of Pardon, through the Merits and Satisfaction of Christ; mention'd, no, nor any one Article of the Christian Faith rehearsed.

3. This is the Man that first taught the Quakers, not to join with the Christians in any one Act of Devotion; no, not in the common Duty, of giving God Thanks for their Food, and in Testimony thereof keep on their Hats.

4. It's true, he was a Journeyman-Shoemaker, but at making Wills he was a meer Cbler: For this Will hath nothing of due Form, Make or Shape, Sence or English, but such a one may take this, that, and the other thing.

5. Besides the Trivials he gave away, as Spurs, Sashoons, Comb and Comb-Case, Glisten-pipe, &c. I cannot see any great Use for them, unless they re-serve them for Holy Relicks in Remembrance of his Holiness Pope George.

6. And *Lastly*, this is the Man that taught his Disciples to magnifie their Sufferings; as God permitting, I shall shew hereafter: And his Disciples write after his Copy, saying, That their Sufferings are not only greater, but more unjustly inflicted on them, than the Sufferings of Christ and his Apostles, and all the Martyrs under the Ten Heathen Emperours, and Bloody Massacres in

France, Piedmont and Ireland: For, say the Quakers, what was done to Christ, his Apostles and Martyrs, was chiefly done by a Law, and in great part by the due execution of a Law, when alas! as to the poor meek Quakers their Sufferings, are, 1st. Greater; 2^{dly}. More Unjust; 3^{dly}. Brekers of no Law, But I shall not detain my Reader, but proceed to the next Section, where I shall shew his Self-Exaltations in above Thirty Particulars.

Postscript to George Whitehead, touching Geo. Fox's Will.

Come G. W. I have something farther to say to you about this Will of Fox, because I design this Book to be a standing Monument of the Quakers deep Hypocrisy, and a Standard lifted up against the Prevalency of Quakerism, as an Ensign to the Nation; and therefore in answer to your Friends, that say this was not a formal Will, but only a Paper of Direction to his Relations, as I am given to understand some of them do alledge, nay, Henry Pickworth is so very bold, and has thus publish'd in Print, viz. *This cannot be Geo. Fox's last Will and Testament, the same was only some private Instructions to his Wife's Children and Relations, — and never design'd by him for a formal Will, &c.* (a) Thus has Pickworth given the Lye to the Solemn Attestations of your self, Will. Ingram and Sarah Mead, and the Court of the Prerogative-Office, who proved it; the Administration taken out of the Court, as above recited, and the Sense of all Mankind; to prove which, I shall recite an Abstract of thine, even thy Solemn Affirmation, George Whitehead, in the presence of Almighty God, before the Court would prove it, viz.

(a) *A Return to Fran. Bugg's Letter, &c. p. 15.*

G. Whitehead here owns Fox his Will to be of his own Hand Writing, and S. Mead and W. Ingram did the like.

December 30. 1697, Appeared Personally George Whitehead, of the Parish of St. Botolph without Bishopsgate, London, Aged about 60 Years, and declared he is of the number of Dissenters, commonly call'd Quakers; and he G. W. did declare, in the Presence of Almighty God, the Witnesses of the Truth of what he says, That he well knew Geo. Fox of Swarthmore, in the County of Lancaster, Deceas'd, and so had known him above 40 Years; and that he had often seen him write, and is well acquainted with his Hand writing, and he having seen and perus'd his Last Will and Testament, contain'd in three Sheets of Paper, mark'd No. 1, 2, 3. He Geo. Whitehead did declare, That he did, and does believe, that the same (viz. his Last Will and Testament) were and are, all wrote by, and with the Hand of Geo. Fox, Deceas'd, Witness my Hand,

George Whitehead,

This Attestation, though more at large, together with the several Attestations of Sarah Mead and Will. Ingram of like import, are filed up in the Prerogative-Office in Doctors Commons, London, which I have seen, and out of which I took this Abstract; with what Face then, but that of Impudence can these Quakers silyly insinuate, that this was no formal Will of Fox's Writing! But enough of this.

Again, I having Anno 1690, Wrote, saying, *This George Fox set his Hand, and affixed his Name to six Foreign Languages, as Latin, Italian, Greek, Hebrew, Chaldee and Syriac, (b) of which he was not Master of one, that it might go for current, that he was divinely Inspir'd with the gift of Tongues, [according to the report that went amongst us for 20 Years together, and by my self, my Brother Joseph Ellington, and his Wife, (c) and many Hundreds of us believed] Namely, that he had 24 Languages given him by Divine Inspiration in one Night, which was such a piece of Presumption as no Age can parallel; and if upon Examination he be found Ignorant of the said Languages, as he certainly is, [and as I now have made it much more apparent, than I was then able to do] it will appear that he never was the Author of the Battle-Dore, and if so, how have that People been cheated and deceived, who believed [as my self with many more had done] that George Fox was led by an Infallible Spirit (d).*

(b) Viz. The Latin, Italian, Greek, Hebrew, Chaldee, Syriac, &c. (c) They both confessed the same to me lately, who are Quakers still, and Eminent amongst them. (d) Battering Rams against New Rome, &c. p. 17. Printed 1690.

(e) If so, let the Learned judge.

But in Vindication of Geo. Fox, thus says George Whitehead, *It was no shameful Hypocrisy to put his Name to the Latin, Italian, Greek, Hebrew, Chaldee, Syriac, viz. the Battle-Dore; and George Fox was not so Ignorant and Illiterate in all those Languages as Fra. Bugg renders him; for he attained both to the Reading, Writing, and Understanding Hebrew (e), and yet not merit Fran. Bugg's Reproach,*

of Cheating, Deceiving, Deceitful, Shameful Hypocrisies, Juggles, feigned Miracles, out-doing the Papists Legend, &c. (f)

Thus we see, 1. How *Whitehead* vindicated *Fox*, as to his Learning, Anno 1691. saying, He was not so Ignorant and Illiterate as I had said him to be. 2. But that *Geo. Fox* had attained both to the Reading, Writing and Understanding the Hebrew Language. 3. That he had known both him and his Writing above 40 Years, so that he was able to swear by their new Oath, That he believ'd *Fox's* Last Will and Testament to be of his own Hand Writing. All which consider'd, discovers plainly *G. Whitehead's* deep Hypocrisie: For if *Fox* understood the Hebrew Language, when he could not spell his own Name, nor write two Lines Sense or English, in his own Mother-Tongue, as appears both by his Letters and Will, then I will grant his Miracles not to be feigned: But farther,

1st. I find in his Will, No. 3. these Passages; I order *W. Mead* and *Tho. Lover* [give me leave to spell his Words right] to take care of all my Books and Epistles, and Papers, that be at *Benjamin Antrobus* and *Richard Richardson's* Chambers, and those that come from *Swarthmore*, and my Journal of my Life, and the Passages and Travels of Friends; and to take them into their Hands, and keep together as a Library, which are to be Printed. 2dly. And all the Passages, and Travels, and Sufferings of Friends [call'd Quakers] in the beginning of the spreading of the Truth, which I have kept together, will make a fine History; for it is a fine thing to know the beginning of the spreading of the Gospel, after so long a Night of Apostacy, since the Apostles Days.

1. This amounts to another Argument, that this was *Fox's* Will, in that they have so punctually observ'd his Order therein; 1st. In Printing his Journal in Folio. 2dly. His Epistles in Folio. 3dly. His Books (unless those they have dropt, as useless,) Entitling the last, *Gospel Truth Demonstrated*, &c. In Folio. But chiefly it may be observ'd, That they have set *Fox's* Works, Papers, Epistles, Travellings, and Sufferings, as a Testimony of the beginning of publishing the Gospel since the Apostles Days; so that by implication at least, they conclude all the Martyrs and Fathers of the Church, since the Days of the Apostles in the Apostacy, and all Christian Churches: And this is according to their Ancient Principles, to condemn all the World but themselves; a notable History and fine Library, if these Folio's had been Printed, as by him written.

2. But Secondly, Observe the Scriptures they have quoted, as *Dan. 12. 4.* Many shall run to and fro, and Knowledge shall be increased. Journal, Title Page. We may see by his Letters and Will, what Knowledge is to be gain'd by his Writings.

3. In his Collection of Epistles thus; What thou seest, write in a Book, and send it unto the Seven Churches. *Rev. 1. 11.* Adding also *2 Cor. 1. 11.* But I believe they have Printed 19 Parts in 20, which they never saw of his in Writing.

4. In the Title Page of their large Folio, thus, *2 Cor. 4. 1, 2.* Seeing we have this Ministry, as we have received Mercy, we faint not: But have renounced the hidden things of Dishonesty, not walking in Craftiness, nor handling the Word of God deceitfully, but by the manifestation of Truth; commending our selves to every Man's Conscience in the sight of God. Pray observe the Confutation following, touching their Presumption in these four Texts.

And that from these few Remarks.

First, Read (g), and see what Knowledge may be gain'd by what *Geo. Fox* writ, in Answer to *Mr. Camelford*, and *Edward Burrough*, in Answer to *Mr. Bennet*.

Secondly, Thus said *Fox*, We do believe that neither Papist, Protestant, Jew, or Son of Adam, or the Devil himself, can know either Head or Feet of the Quakers Principles (h).

Thirdly, Printed 1698

(f) Innocency
against Envy,
&c. p. 16.
Printed 1691.

† Ob Horrible!
What will not
Whitehead
Defend?

(g) Part II.
p. 138 to 152.

(g) Part II.
p. 138 to 152.

(h) The Papist's
Strength, Prin-
ciples and Do-
ctrines confu-
red, &c. p. 3.

Thirdly, By their Words, Seeing we have this Ministry, some People would think that they mean the Ministry of Jesus Christ, which St. Paul received, but alas! They are greatly mistaken; For 1st. They deny Jesus Christ to be the Son of God. 2^{dly}. They do but steal the Words of the Apostle, and quote them with design thereby to draw on others to believe them to be Christians, not that they themselves believe either the Scriptures to be their Rule of Life and Practice, or the written Word of God; affirming, That they neither teach to worship or serve God; and that it's the highest Blasphemy to call them the Written Word of God. For proof of these things, I have quoted their Books at large, and refer to them (i).

(i) Part I.
p. 19 to 24,
33, 48, 49, 53,
54.

Part II. p. 77,
155.

(k) Part II. p.
91. 120 to 128.

(l) Jer. 50.
24, 25.

(m) Part I. p. 3.

Again, *Their renouncing the hidden things of Dishonesty; Pray observe but their Practice, (until they disprove what I say, Viva voce) in Sections IX, X, XI, XII. Again, As to their not walking in Craftiness, let the whole World judge, by their Positions to the Parliament (k).*

I have laid a Snare for thee, and thou art taken, O Babylon, and thou wast not aware: Thou art found and also caught, because thou hast striven against the Lord. The Lord hath open'd his Armoury, and hath brought forth the Weapons of his Indignation: For this is the work of the Lord God of Hosts (l).

Come George Whitehead, you have sign'd and recommended three large Folio's, said to be wrote by this Monster Fox, and I have reason to believe that you have a chief hand in all the Forgeries therein; and therefore to you George I hold out my Flag of Defiance. This is the Standard I pitch against the the whole Club and Cabal of your Teachers, on the behalf of my Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, whom you deny to be the Son of God. On the behalf of the Christian Religion professed by the Church of England, and on the behalf of the Ministers, and Dispensers of the Word and Sacraments, instituted by Jesus Christ, as standing Ordinances in his Church, and Monuments of Christianity, being ready to prove my Charge (m) upon you when ever you will engage (on timely Notice;) if you dare not appear, but still lie hid in your Holes and Dens like Self-Condemed Persons, then it will be seen that you are not Triumphant, as you have boasted, nor possess'd with Truth or Innocency, as you have vainly pretended: This, George, will be ignoble and Base on your part, and will lower your Topsail greatly, to your Abasement, Shame and Confusion of Face, in the Eyes of all sorts of Intelligent Persons.

S E C T. X.

Sets forth George Fox's Self-Exaltation, thereby giving out that he was some great One, like Simon Magus, and that in many Particulars.

(a) Tho. Ell-
wood Epistle
to Friends, &c.
p. 72.

(b) Part I. p.
18.

(c) Part I. p.
18.

(d) Part I. p.
18.

Dissent. I Have read in one of their Poets, a great Defender of Quakerism, a certain Passage, viz. Friends, know for certain, that the way to recover the Deceived, is to discover, lay open, and witness against the Deceivers (a). And I like that Maxim so well, that I hope you will observe it, without mincing the Matter, and therefore pray go on cheerfully, especially since they tell us in Print, that their Principles are now no other than they were in the beginning, and that without any the least alteration; and that they can justify all their ancient Friends Writings as well as they can the New Testament (b). Besides all this, I have seen them at the Parliament, bow, and cring and courting the Members for this, and the other favour, when at the same time their Emmissaries have been forming these three large Folio's, railing against the Church of England, as the Whore of Babylon, and her Ministers as false Prophets, Baal's Priests, Witches, Devils, Thieves, Robbers, Anti-Christ's, Blood-Hounds, Sodomites, &c. And to be plain, they are become one with our Friends, and all that are against the Episcopal Church; Regular Clergy, the Holy Scriptures, and the Ordinances and Institutions of our Saviour, as held professed, and practis'd by the Church of England: And this Hypocrisie you

I hate, and therefore desire that you may unmask this Jezebel, and strip this painted Horlot, and take off her disguise, in which I see you are in a fair way, and if any be against you in this Affair, note them, they are not zealous for your Church, nor the Truths of the Christian Religion.

Churchm. I have heard you to the full, but shall not expatiate thereon, but proceed to Matter of Fact, leaving every one free to sentence as they please; but chiefly touching the Self-Exaltations of Fox their Founder, though sometimes I may bring in some few of his Disciples, as Edward Burrough, George Whitehead, William Penn, &c. that so the World may see Fox was not alone: And

1. Fox professed that he was in a State that should never fall: His Words are these; *I am in the Spirit and Life that never falls, nor never changes, the Power that I am in is owned with the Spirit of God in every Man* George Fox is in the Spirit of God. [Thus says he of himself, like Lucifer the Sun of the Morning] *The Seed that never fell, nor changeth And the Seed reigns, Christ ever was, of which I am in the one Light, before the World began* (c) I grant, the latter part is Nonsense, yet he had a meaning in it, which were it not for other of his Books, could not be constr'd by neither Papist, Protestant, or any Son of Adam, as himself elsewhere he confesseth (d): But to explain his meaning.

2. Fox professed to Pre-exist, as when our Saviour said, John 8. 58. *Before Abraham was, I am*. This was a Proof of his Divinity; and George Fox to prove his Divinity, said, *All Languages to me are no more than Dust, who was before all Languages were*. And to shew that Fox was not alone herein (e).

3. James Parnell professed likewise that he was before Abraham; his Words are, *But to the end of all Disputes and Arguments I am come, for before they were I am*. For there was a Dispute between Abel and Cain, between the Herdsmen of Abraham and Lot, yet Parnell was before them, not as to his Humanity, but Divinity (f); and therefore says Parnell in another place, in his Letter to Judge Hill, attributing to himself the Sufferings and Prophecies of our Saviour, *Isa. 52. 12. and fulfill'd, Luke 22. 37. 23. 33. he Parnell thus says to Judge Hill, Thou hast persecuted Christ, and set at liberty Barrabas; and I was numbered with the Transgressors* (g).

4. George Fox professed himself to be Christ; his Words are these, *The old Man cannot endure to hear the new Man speak, which is Christ, and Christ is the Way; and if Christ be in you, must he not say, I am the Way, the Truth and the Life* (h). Christ in his People is the Substance of all Figures, but as he is held forth in the Scripture Letter without them, and in the Flesh without them is but a Figure or Example, p. 8.

V. Geo. Fox professed that he was equal with God; these are his Words, *He that hath the same Spirit which raised Jesus from the dead is equal with God* (i). And no Quaker will deny but that Fox had that Spirit of God, which raised Jesus from the Dead, and therefore it is plain that he professed equality with God; and from hence they professed to know the Hearts of Men, which is an attribute of God, read 2 Chron. 6. 30. Acts 1. 24. John 21. 17. Jer. 18. 23. Psal. 41. 21, 94, 11. Luke 16. 15. Acts 15. 8. 1. Cor. 13. 20. And it plainly appears, that to know the Hearts of Men, is an Attribute due only to God, who is Omniscient, yet Fox, &c. pretended to it in a most Presumptuous and Blasphemous manner, as I shall shew.

6. George Fox professed to know the Hearts of Men, saying, *The Quakers have a Spirit given to them beyond all the Fore-fathers, which we do witness; and they can discern who are Saints, who are Devils, and who are Apostates, without speaking ever a Word* (k).

7. William Penn professeth, That they need no outward Evidence in the case of Judgment; for thus he saith, *We need none to give us Discerning or Judgment, Christ [viz. our Light within] hath furnished us already, and doth on all occasions* (l). Fox professed the same, saying, *Friends, they that be in the Power and Spirit of God that the Apostles were in, they can judge of Conscience, whether it be a sacred Conscience, or a tender Conscience; and of Faith, whether it be a dead Faith or a living Faith; and of Religion, whether it be vain or pure: They can judge of Spirits, and try them, whether they be of God or no: They can judge of Hearts, Eyes and Lips; who are Circumcised, and who are Uncircumcised: They can judge of Apostles and Ministers, whether they be of Satan, or of Christ* (m).

(c) The Spirit of Envy, &c. p. 11, 12, 14.
(d) An Answer to the Papists, &c. p. 3.

(e) See the Introduction to his Battle-Dore

(f) See James Parnell's Works, p. 199.

(g) P. 288. Ib.

(h) Saul's Errand to Damascus, &c. p. 7, 8. Printed 1654, Reprinted 1655.

(i) P. 8. Ib.

(k) Great Mystery, p. 89.

(l) Judas and the Jews, &c. p. 58.

(m) P. 288. Ib.

8. *George Whitehead* being ask'd by *Mr. Smith* the Library-keeper of *Cambridge*, saying, *Do not you (George Whitehead) Blasphemously take to your self an Attribute of God, while you pretend ordinarily to know the Hearts of Men, by telling Mr. Townsend of Norwich, in p. 2. of your Book, Ishmael and his Mother cast out, &c. That the Light of Christ is departed from his Conscience? I Answer, said Whitehead) I take no Attribute of God to my self, but what God hath given me, by whose Gift I witness that Promise fulfilled in me, Mal. 3. 18. To shall discern between the Righteous and the Wicked; between him that serveth God, and him that serveth him not: And as for Townsend, I never said that the Light was departed from his Conscience, as thou hast bely'd me, but that from the Light of God in his Conscience he is departed. In the 46 Question thou hast charged me with Printing railing Language, calling Townsend Wicked, &c. in p. 3. of our Book, Ishmael, &c. as far what I have call'd him, I could prove to be true, but there is not the Word Wicked, but that thou wouldst bewitch the People with thy Lyes (n). Thus we see that the Quakers have no need of Christ's Rule; By their Fruits you shall know them. And no doubt but that was the Prophet *Malachy's* Rule, unless in some particular extraordinary Cases, as touching *Ananias* and *Saphira* his Wife, and some other particular thing God might reveal for Ends to serve his Glory; but that any Man, Angel or Devil, knows the Hearts of Men, I deny; it is an Attribute of God, who only is Omniscient.*

9. But their Prophet *Burrough* professed more than them all, viz. To know the State of the Church Militant, from the beginning of the World to this Day; to have seen God Face to Face, and his Shape perfectly, and able to give a description of him (who is incomprehensible.) But take his own Words Printed in Quarto, 1658. first, P. 4. We view the whole World, and the State of all Mankind, and measure the Times and Seasons throughout Generations; and the State of the Church we perfectly know, by the Inspiration of the Almighty, her Estate before the Apostles Days, and in the Apostles Days, and since the Apostles Days, and her Increase and Decrease, and her Estate ever since the beginning of the World till now, and at this present time to us, is certainly known, by the Spirit of Jesus. P. 6. And now because the Lord hath put it into our Hearts, to have Controversie with you, and to seek out perfectly your Original, and to Justifie you, or Condemn you accordingly; and having the Infallible Spirit of the Lord God to try all things, we are purposed in the Lord to visit you, and to examine your Foundation, your Birth and Original, your Faith, Worship, and whole Religion, and to Justifie you, or Condemn you Eternally (o). And this will the Eternal God by us speedily bring to pass amongst you. Wherefore thou Pope, greatly Admir'd, and highly Exalted, and to all his Cardinals, Fryers, Jesuits and Priests, I am moved of the Lord God, by this Message to visit you. P. 14. Answer us, "Have you seen God Face to Face, as did *Jacob* and *Abraham*? Have you seen his Shape perfectly, (p) give us a description of him if you have? P. 18. To all these things [for there are many more Presumptuous Questions bordering upon Blasphemy] "I expect your speedy Answer, P. 13, otherwise if you do not, or cannot satisfy all People in these Particulars, then forsake your Religion, renounce your Church, and confess your selves to be Deceivers, and Deceived (q). I could heartily wish that the Government would propose these Questions to the Quakers, and on their refusing to answer, injoin them to renounce their Schism, and under their Hands declare they have been Deceivers, and Deceived. This is but reasonable upon the Point of Retaliation: For with what measure they mete, saith our Saviour, it ought to be measured to them again, Matth. 7. 2. And this they cannot refuse, if they will subject themselves to that Moral and Divine Precept, viz. Therefore all things whatsoever ye would that Men should do to you, do ye even so to them: For this is the Law and the Prophets.

(n) Truth defending the Quakers and their Principles, &c. p. 24.

(o) That's Gods Prerogative only.

(p) Ob! Dreadful Presumption and Blasphemy.

(q) See *Edw. Burrough's Works*, &c. a little refn'd, p. 462.

(r) See p. 186. foregoing, where the Quakers begin to creep to the Magistrate. (s) Great Mystery, &c. p. 33, 34, 96.

10. *Geo. Fox* professed to be infallible in his Judgment, Advice, and Counsel, saying to his Opponents, Now he that is not infallible in his Counsel, Judgment, and Advice, is not he in Error? Adding, You may well creep and go to the Magistrates for help, (r) who denies Infallibility, (s) crying, Help, Men of Israel, p. 96. 11. *Geo. Fox* professed, That he was able to give an infallible Character of another Man's State; replying to his Opponent, saying, And then *William Thomas* saith,

saith, that the holiest Man is not able to give an infallible Character of another Man: Hast not thou in this discover'd thy self to be no Minister of Christ? Who cannot give an infallible Character of another Man? How canst thou minister to his Condition? How canst thou see where he is? How canst thou distinguish an Holy Man from an Unholy Man, that cannot give an infallible Character of another Man's State? (v)

(v) P. 107. Ib.

12. Upon the foot of this Infallibility they farther profess, saying, We have thousands at our Meetings, and none of us [Quakers] dare speak a Word, but as Eternally moved of the Lord. (u) A Lye of the first Magnitude.

(u) A True Account, &c. p. 18.

13. They, (says Geo. Fox,) are Conjurors and Diviners, and their Preaching is from Conjuraton, that is not spoken from the Mouth of the Lord (w).

(w) Saul's Errand, &c. p. 7.

14. George Fox farther affirm, saying, And all you (Ministers) who speak, and not from the Mouth of the Lord are false Prophets. Adding, p. 30. Ib. That if ever you own the Prophet Christ, and the Apostles, ye will own our Writings, which are given forth by the same Power and Spirit (x).

(x) Several Petitions Answer'd by Geo. Fox, p. 5. 30.

15. It is upon the same foot that Geo. Whitehead affirms, That their Writings are of greater Authority than the Scriptures, as I have often quoted out of his Book (y); and were it not to be too Voluminous, I could bring 500 Instances, in Nature and Tendency like these; but I shall proceed now more particularly to Fox's Self-Exaltations, and which (most of them) approv'd by Geo. Whitehead, &c. in and by recommending his Journal.

(y) Truth Defending, &c. p. 7.

16. My Name (said Fox) is covered from the World, and the World knows not me, nor my Name; written from the Mouth of the Lord, from one who is naked, and stands naked before the Lord, clothed with Righteousness, whose Name is not known in the World, risen up out of the North, which was prophesied of, but now is fulfilled (z). A most horrible Lye; for there were scarce three Men's Names more universally known than his: Besides, I read of no Prophecies of his rising up out of the North, except it be this, viz. Out of the North an Evil shall break forth upon all the Inhabitants in the Land (a).

(z) Several Petitions Answer'd, &c. p. 60. News coming up out of the North, &c. p. 1.

Now to his Journal, recommended by the Quakers.

(a) Jer. 1. 14;

17. George Fox at his Age of 24 Years, thus said, Now was I come up in Spirit through the flaming Sword, into the Paradise of God. All things were new: And all the Creation gave another Smell unto me, than before, beyond what Words can utter. I knew nothing but Purity, Innocency, and Righteousness; being renewed up in the Image of God. I was come up to the State of Adam, which he was in before he fell. The Creation was opened to me: And it was shewed me how all things had their Names given them according to their Nature and Virtue; but I was immediately taken up in Spirit, to see another or more steadfast State, than Adam's in Innocency, even into a State in Christ that should never fall. (b)

(b) Journal, p. 17, 18.

18. And I was moved to pray, (said Fox,) and the Lord's Power was so great, that the House seem'd to be shaken. And when I had done, some of the Professors said, It was now, as in the Days of the Apostles, Acts 16. 26. when the House was shaken where they were. (c)

(c) P. 15. Ib.

19. As I Geo. Fox was walking in the Fields, the Lord said unto me, Thy Name is written in the Lamb's Book of Life, which was before the Foundation of the World. (d)

(d) P. 22. Ib.

20. And I Geo. Fox was to bring People off from all their beggerly Rudiments, their Schools, their Colleges, their Ministers, their sprinkling Infants, their Holy-days [and from their Obedience to Magistrates] I was also commanded not to put off my Hat to any High or Low, and to Thee and Thou all Men and Women. (e)

(e) P. 24. Ib.

21. And as I Geo. Fox was walking towards the Goal, the Word of the Lord came to me, saying, My Love was always to thee and thou art in my Love. This was such an extraordinary Revelation, that the Quakers in their Journal have put them twelve Words in Capitals, as I have done. (f)

(f) P. 29. Ib.

22. I Geo. Fox told them, that all their Preachings, Baptisms, and Sacrifices, did not sanctifie them, I bid them look unto Christ in them [but not a word

a word of looking by the Eye of Faith to Christ Crucified, and now in Heaven at the Right Hand of God]; 'I told them I was sanctified, for I was in the Paradise of God, and the Power of God thundered amongst them, and they flew like Chaff before the Wind. (g)

(g) P. 31. Ib.

23. As I Geo. Fox was walking, I heard the Jayler say to his Wife, Wife, I have seen the Day of Judgment, and I saw Geo. Fox there, and I was afraid of him, because I have done him so much Wrong; in the Evening he came to me, saying, I have been as a Lyon to you, but now I come like a Lamb, and like the Jayler that came to Paul and Silas trembling,

(h) P. 37. Ib.

24. In the time of my Imprisonment I was exceedingly exercised about the Proceedings of the Judges; then did I see the Heavens opened, and gave Glory to God. He (the Jayler) went to the Justices, and told them, That he and his House had been plagued for my sake. The Justices reply'd, That the Plagues was on them too for keeping me. This was Justice Bennet of

(i) P. 32, 33.

25. As I Geo. Fox was walking along, I lifted up my Head, and saw three Steeple-House Spires, and they struck at my Life; I asked what place it was, and they said, Leichfield. And the Word of the Lord came unto me, saying, Cry Wo unto the Bloody City Leichfield. So I put off my Shoes, and left them with the Shepherds, who trembled and were astonished: For the Word of the Lord was like a Fire within me, so I went up and down the Streets, crying, Wo to the Bloody City Leichfield, and it being cold, and on a Market-Day, I saw a Channel of Blood running down the Streets, [though no Man else could see a drop of Blood; behold the Quakers Seer, and great discerners;] and the Market place appear'd like a Pool of Blood; [What an horrid lying Wonder is here] then I return'd to the Shepherds, and gave them some Money, and took my Shoes again, but the Fire of the Lord was so in my Feet, that I did not matter to put them on (k).

(k) P. 53. Ib.

26. When I George Fox was in the House of Correction, [or Bridewell, for speaking Blasphemy: See p. 32.] there came to me a Trooper, and said, As he was sitting in the Steeple-house, hearing the Priest, exceeding great Trouble came upon him; and the Word of the Lord came to him, saying, Dost thou not know that my Servant George Fox is in Prison? Go to him for Direction. So I spake to his Condition, and his Understanding was opened (l).

(l) P. 45. Ib.

27. After I had been at Beverly Steeple-house declaring Truth, and afterwards going to visit Justice Holham, he told me, That a great Woman of Beverly came also to visit him, who told the Justice, That the last Sabbath-Day, there was an Angel or Spirit came into the Church at Beverly, and spake the Wonderful things of God, to the Astonishment of all that were there; and when it had done it pass'd away, and they did not know whence it came, nor whether it went, but it astonish'd all, both Priests, Professors, and Magistrates in the Town.

(m) P. 55, 74.

28. As another time as I was declaring Truth to the People on a fair Day, one stood up and said, This Man speaks with Authority, and not as the Scribes. At another Meeting in Wales, where I was Preaching, some of the People said, They never heard such a Sermon before, and the Scriptures so opened. In Rood Island I was at a Meeting, where a Justice of Peace was convinc'd, who spake highly of the Truth, but more highly of me than is fit for me to mention (m).

252, 368.

29. George Fox professed a State of Glorification here on Earth, saying, And before I came to the Bar, I was moved to pray, and the thundering Voice answered, I have glorified thee, and will glorify thee again, and I was so filled with Glory, that my Head and Ears was filled full of it; and that when the Trumpets sounded, and the Judges came up again, they all appear'd as Dead Men under me.

The Examination and Tryal of Geo. Fox and Margaret Fell at Lancaster Assize.

Thus he vied with our Saviour, as you may read John 12. 28, 29. Thus are his Self-Exaltations manifest, and as a Sign that the Quakers themselves are inwardly convicted thereof, they have dropt this whole Passage in the Reprint: Of this try all in their Journal, p. 290.

P. 31.

30. Friends, although I have not told it you, (said Geo. Fox) I do now declare, That I have Power to bind, and to loose whom I please (a). To which, let me add

(a) Judas and the Jews, &c. p. 85.

add an Instance of their exercising the Power of the Keys, with the Manner, Method, and occasion of it, which was this; There was a Man that wrote a Book, Entitled, *A Looking-Glass for Geo. Fox*; which together with some other like Provocations, did mightily disturb the Quakers, whereupon they proceeded to a formal Curse and final Sentence in these Words; *In the name of that God, that spanneeth the Heavens with a Span, and measureth the Waters in the hollow of his Hand, I bind thee here on Earth, and thou art surely bound in Heaven, and in the Chain under Darknes, to the Judgment of the great Day, thou shalt be reserved.* (b)

31. *I who am of the World called Geo. Fox, deny the drawing of a carnal Weapon, from him whom the World calls Geo. Fox, who is the Son of God; for my Kingdom is not of this World, therefore with a Carnal Weapon I do not fight, &c.* (c)

(b) Josiah
Coal's Works,
p. 243.

(c) See his Letter to Cromwell, &c.

Geo. Fox.

I might mention 500 Instances more to shew *Geo. Fox, &c.* their Self-exaltations, and especially *Fox*; but I think these Instances may serve, at least at present; besides, I think these so Blasphemous, that I need not expatiate upon them, no, I leave that to the Learned to improve upon.

Dissent. I grant what you say to be true, and that Thirty of them are well prov'd, Bock and Page quoted, where any Body that has them may look, and see them; but the last, which is a home stroke, viz. That he called himself *The Son of God*, and that *his Kingdom is not of this World*. For which you refer us to a Letter of his to *O. Cromwell*, but give no Demonstration that it was his, nor when written, nor upon what occasion; so that all Mankind that read those two Passages will be in the Dark about it: I grant, that it is the Quakers manner of setting forth things, in their Answer to Books, (d) but I would not have you do so, but set things in a clear Light. that so we may come to a right understanding of things.

(d) *The Great Mystery, and in many others.*

Churchm. Sir, for the satisfaction of you and others I shall. And

First, Where you may see it, viz. It is recorded at large in an Antient Manuscript of *Humphrey Norton's*, of above 100 Pages, where in p. 21, 22. this Letter is at large inserted; and this *H. Norton* was one of their most Eminent Preachers and Travellers, whose Ears were cut off for his Testimony to Quakerism, in M. S. p. 63. there are two large Letters recommending the said *Humphrey Norton's* Faithfulness, and other Quaker Vertues to their Friends in Ireland. Take a few of *Edward Burrough's* Words, viz. *Now dear Friends, I rejoice in the Lord, that his care is towards you, in visiting you with his Power, to the refreshing of you, in sending this my dear Brother, and faithful Companion in the Kingdom of Jesus, call'd Humphrey Norton, who cometh to you in the Name, and fear of the Lord, being moved thereunto by the Spirit of the Father; and unto you all I do him recommend, as a faithful Labourer, to be received by you in the Name of him that sends him, in tender Pity for you all* (e); and the Blessing of the Lord upon his Faithfulness I doubt not, but the flock will receive refreshment, the weak will be strengthened, the weary and heavy laden will be comforted, and the Body will be edified: And for this cause hath the Lord chosen him into his Service, farther to manifest unto you the Gospel of God by his Ministry, &c.

(e) What intriguing Words are here! Able to deceive the very Elect, if it were possible.

London, the 19th, 3d Month, 1656

Edward Burrough.

Postscript by Francis Hogill.

'Receive *Humphrey Norton* in the Lord, whom the Lord hath moved to come unto you, who is a Brother, and Faithful in the Lord's Work, and be subject unto him in the Lord; for I much desired that he might come unto you, and so the Lord hath order'd it; and as you receive him, you receive me (f).

Francis Hogill. (f) *Humphrey Norton's Manuscripts*, p. 62, 63.

Thus much for the Authority of this Manuscript, wrote by *Humphrey Norton*, in which there are many Transcripts of the Epistles, Queries, and other Writings of *Geo. Fox* and others, which shew it to be Authentick.

(g) Somewhat agreeable to the Journal, Captain p. 137.

Secondly, The occasion of this Letter of *G. Fox* to *O. Cromwell*, as in the said Manuscript, p. 21. is thus in brief; On the 5th of the first Month, 1654.

Q

Captain Drury, who brought G. Fox to London from Colonel Hacker, came to the Inn where G. Fox lay, and said, That it was required by O. Cromwell from G. Fox, that he would promise not to take up a carnal Weapon against him, or the Government as it is now, and to write it down and subscribe it. This was demanded of G. Fox in our presence, whose Names in the flesh are call'd

Thomas Aldam,
Robert Craven.

Now follows an Abstract of Geo. Fox's Letter, it being long.

I who am of the World call'd George Fox, doth deny the carrying or drawing any Carnal Sword against any, or against thee Oliver Cromwell, or any Man; in the presence of the Lord God I declare it: God is my Witness, by whom I am moved to give forth this for the Truth sake, from him whom

(h) Compare it with that in their Journal, p. 137. And you may see by it the Figure of Quakerism, of the World by the Name of George Fox (i). It is subscrib'd by Witnesses both by adding and dropping Words.

the World calls Geo. Fox, who is the Son of God (h). Thus far have I transcrib'd his Letter from the beginning of it, verbatim, then ten Lines after is this Passage, viz. My Weapons are not Carnal but Spiritual; and my Kingdom is not of this World, therefore with a Carnal Weapon I do not fight, but am from those things dead; from him who is not of this World, called thus, We are Witnesses of this Testimony this 6th of First Mon. 1654. whose Names in the Flesh are

Thomas Aldam,
Robert Craven.

(i) Norton's Manuscripts, p. 22.

After the last Passage there is about Fifteen Lines of Nonsense, which I thought not worth blotting Paper; that this is an Authentick Copy, taken without dropping one Word in either Passage, I offer to give the Quakers a Meeting, to prove before many Witnesses, upon timely notice, and not only so, but to prove that the Quakers in the Journal, p. 137. have falsified the Text, dropt Words, added Words, so that I do think there is not one Line as Fox wrote it; the Words Peaceable Gospel being no where to be found in the whole Letter of Fox, which contain, near Forty Lines in Quarto, in a small Hand written close, by Humphry Norton out of the Original. But

(k) Scripturae Quaedam, &c. p. 5. 10.

Thirdly, To make the Matter more plain, if more can be, That Geo. Fox declar'd himself to be the Son of God; as elsewhere the Prince of Life (k); and thereby not of the World, and that he boasted that he had a Kingdom not of this World, as Christ could say in Truth, I say that Fox did thus take to himself that peculiar Title, due only to Christ, viz. From him whom the World calls George Fox, who is the Son of God, not in a lax Sense as Dan. Phillips Quaker-like, would have it, I will give a full Proof of it, first from John Harwood's Charge against Geo. Fox's declaring himself as above to be the Son of God; and Secondly, by Geo. Fox's reply, whereby he does not deny a Word of it, as you shall see, viz. And whereas George Fox hath call'd himself the Son of God; He might as well have said, I am Christ. I desire Friends to judge impartially of his Fruits, &c. (l)

(l) To all People that profess the Eternal Truth, &c. p. 3.

This is a high Charge, a Charge of Blasphemy: And now let us see how G. Fox clears himself, viz.

(m) The Spirit of Envy, &c. Writ by G. F. p. 2. Printed 1663.

And first thou saist George Fox calls himself the Son of God, &c. and this thou callst a Crime; thy Actions and Fruits hath manifested whose Son thou art, and thy self to be Ignorant of the Scriptures, and the Spirit that gave them forth (m). From whence several things are worthy Observation; And First you see George Fox does not deny one Word of the Charge, viz. That he declar'd himself to be the Son of God; which as John Harwood well observes, he might have said as well, I am Christ: For thus are his Words, From him whom the World calls George Fox, who is the Son of God. Fox Replies, This thou calls a Crime; and I think it a high Crime for any meer Man to take that Title upon him, due only to Jesus Christ, God and Man, in one Person; but it seems Fox did not account it a Crime, no, nor the Quakers neither; for if they did, they would never, (if they had but a Dram of Sincerity in them) go about, by such falacious Arts to excuse him, as Phillips, &c. have done.

I am the more careful of John Harwood's Evidence, in regard I shall have occasion for it more than once, that he was a Man famous amongst them; take

take first *Geo. Whitehead's* Character of him, viz. *John Harwood a Servant of the living God — A Sufferer for Truth's sake in Bury Gaol in Suffolk — The Grounds of John Harwood and my Imprisonment, &c. upon the 30th Day of the 5th Month, 1655. I and my two Brethren John Harwood and Richard Cleyton. On the Title Page thus, Written from the Spirit of the living God in me George Whitehead, the 4th of the 7th Month, 1655 (n).*

Again, hear the Recommendation of *John Harwood*, by *George Fox*, before he detected him of his Immoralities, viz. *John Harwood was mov'd of the Lord, to go into France, where they imprison'd him, &c. (o) What! Was he Brother to Geo. Whitehead in the Fellowship of their Gospel, and Ignorant of the Scriptures? Was he a Preacher, and a Sufferer, and yet Ignorant of the Scriptures? Was he mov'd of the Lord to go into France, to make Profelytes, and yet Ignorant of the Scriptures? By this then, if it was so, we may see what Preachers Fox sent abroad to convert the Pope and his Followers; however, were he as Ignorant of the Scriptures as Fox was of Latin, Greek, Hebrew, Italian, Chaldee, Syriac, &c. to which he pretended, and which pretence *George Whitehead* justifies him in, yet I see no Reason why he may not be a good Evidence; and that is enough for me in this Case; nay farther, were he as vitiously inclin'd as Fox was, yet his Evidence is good, until by Law or good Reasons he is made incapable; for I do not believe that every Man capable to be a legal Witness, is a Saint. Now For *Geo. Fox* after all the foregoing Thirty Instances, should out of his Modesty thus relate, viz. *I being at a Meeting in Road-Island, where there were many Friends, and divers of the Worlds People, some of whom were Justices of the Peace; one of the Justices was convinc'd, and spake highly of the Truth, and more highly of me, than is fit for me to mention, or take notice of (p).* And that the Quakers should recommend this as well as his other Self-Exaltations, is intollerable Pride both in him and them.*

I could go on to Fifty more Instances of *Fox's* Blasphemy, but till the Quakers clear him of these, I need not to enumerate; my Business in this Section is to set forth *Geo. Fox's* Self-Exaltation, which I have done in Thirty One Instances, and upon timely notice I do here offer to prove them. For First, was it not Presumption in him to say, He was come up in the Spirit, through the Flaming Sword, into the Paradise of God? That the Houses and Churches were shaken when he prayed? That there was nothing in him but Pureness? That he bore the Image of God? Was come to the State of *Adam* before he fell? That the Creation was open'd to him? That he knew the Names of every thing, according to the Natures of them? That his Name was written in the Lamb's Book of Life from the Foundation of the World? That there never was such a Plant grew in *England*? That the Jayler should come Trembling to such an Impostor, as the Jayler in the *Acts* came to *Paul* and *Silas*, which was Miraculous? That the Jayler had seen the Day of Judgment, and *Fox* there, and was afraid of him too? And why not? If he was the Eternal Judge of the World, as he avowed and professed himself to be (q)? That he saw the Heavens open, as *St. Stephen* did? That he should see a Pool of Blood, where there was not a drop? That he spake like an Angel in *Be-verly Church*, unless of the Bottomless Pit? That he could convince the People with Groans? That like our Saviour he spake with Authority, and not as the Scribes; and after all this, and an Hundred times as much of his Self-Exaltations, that he should have the Impudence to say, That a Justice of Peace spake so highly of him, as that he thought it not fit to mention; Oh modest Man! When he had call'd himself the Son of God, the Prince of Life; one whose Kingdom is not of this World; one who was before all Languages, even from Everlasting, for his Reason implies it; for the Reason he gives why he was before the building of *Babel*, is this; *For in the beginning was the Word.* That he wrote from the Mouth of the Lord? That he was naked, yet cloathed with Righteousness? That he was Prophesied of (r)? That he was equal with God? That he could know the Hearts of Men, (s) yea; Ears and Lips, and whether they be Saints, Devils, or Apostates? That no Man knew either him, or his Name? That he was *Moses*, nay, greater than *Moses*, even that Prophet which *Moses* prophesied of, (t) *Christ* himself? That he was Elected before the World began (u)? That he was beyond the State of the first *Adam* that fell, in the State of the second *Adam* that never fell; and moreover, that his Marriage was above the State of the first *Adam* in his Innocency, in the

(n) *The Path of the Just cleared, &c. p. 1, 14.*

(o) *An Answer to a Paper which came from the Papists out of Holland, &c. p. 18.*

(p) *Journal, p. 367, 368. publish'd above 20 Years after, but mentions no name, nor where the Justice dwelt.*

(q) *See Saul's Errand to Damascus; Printed 1654; Recalled by Joseph Wyeth a pretty Book, where he professeth to be Christ, to be equal with God, the Judge of the World, &c. See p. 5, 6, 7, 8.*

(r) *Jer. 1. 14. (s) An Attribute only due to God, 2 Chron. 6. 30. Acts 1. 24. (t) Deut. 18. 15. Acts 3. 22, 7, 37. (u) An Answer to a Paper which came from the Papists, &c. p. 25.*

(v) *The Quakers unmask'd.*
p. 27.

State of the Second *Adam* that never fell — And that he never fell nor changed (w)? That they might as warrantably burn the Bible as their Books? That he had Power to bind and loose whom he pleased.

Thus did he magnifie himself, and exalt his own Fame, *Lucifer*-like; and he had a pack of False Prophets, who like the bewitched *Samaritans*, not only gave heed to all he said, but exalted him equal in] the highest to the recited Self Exaltations: And did our Christian Magistrates understand the depth of the Quakers design by this their Black Art, I cannot believe but they would take some care to lay wast the Habitation of this *Laviathan*, and stop the Gangreen of this Contagious Disease, which might be done without Whips, Prisons, Banishment, or other Corporal or Sanguin Punishment, yea, consistent with the Act of Toleration; for I am against (as I have often professed) Persecution, rightly so call'd.

32 *George Fox* professed himself to be that Prophet which *Moses* prophesied of, that God would raise up, *Deut.* 18. 15. Therefore the Son of God. This confirms the last.

(a) *Deut.* 18.
15. *Acts* 3.
22, 23, 7, 37.

Dissent. What did *Fox* own himself to be that Prophet whom *Moses* Prophe-
sied of, That God would raise up, whom all are to hear, or else to be cut off from among the People? Oh Dreadful! (a) But of this I yet find no Proof, as in the other Particulars. If then you can make this appear, No 32. it will confirm all you have said on this Head, and render him the greatest Heretick that ever the World produced, even such as no Christian Nation ever tolerated.

Churchm. I doubt not but make full proof thereof, and that on this Wise, 1st. From an Objection raised out of a Manuscript, wherein they record their Secrets, and by a Letter of *William Rogers* founded thereupon. 2^{dly}, By *Geo. Fox's* Reply, wherein he does not deny, but rather confesses the Fact. 3^{dly}, *George Whitehead's* Jesuitical Defence of *Fox's* Blasphemy therein. And

First of the said Objection, and *Will. Rogers's* Letter founded thereon.

Objection. 'Tis true, Friends in the beginning were turned to the Light in their own Consciences as their Guide; but when it pleased God to gather so great a number into the Knowledge and Belief of the Truth, then the Heavenly Motion came upon *Geo. Fox*, as the Lords Anointed; having the Care of the Churches, as being the great Apostle of Christ, and as one whom the Lord hath ordained to be in that Place, amongst the Children of Light in this our Day, as *Moses* was amongst the Children of Israel in his Day, to set forth Methods and Forms of Church Government; and to establish Monthly and Quarterly Meetings of Men, and of Women distinct from the Men (b).

(b) *Manuscript*
about the Year
1571.
(c) *De Chris.*
Lib. Part II.
p. 33 to 80.

About this Manuscript, and their Proceedings, in erecting Mens and Womens Meetings distinct from each other. Of which I have at large treated (c); many Jealousies arose in divers Friends, particularly in *W. Rogers*, who wrote to *Geo. Fox* to clear himself, viz.

The LETTER.

W. Rogers wrote a Letter from *Bristol*, dated 27th of the 1st Month, 1677. viz.

This Jealousie enters me, that thou *Geo. Fox* lookest upon thy self, that Man at least, in whom the Son of God hath appeared, to give forth his Law, and to be recorded as his Law, under the Dispensation of the Gospel, even as *Moses* was the giver forth of the Law in his Day, But Christ is that Prophet; therefore be plain in owning or denying thy self to be that Prophet which *Moses* prophesied of. For whosoever shall endeavour by outward Ways and Means to establish an outward Government, Rules, Orders, Laws, or Prescriptions over the Heritage of God, under the Notion of Christs Government, would be found Innovators of Christs Prerogative, &c. To which Jealousies *Geo. Fox* wrote an Answer, not once denying himself to be that Prophet, but tacitly confessing the same; but take his own Words (d).

(d) *The Christian Quaker distinguished,*
&c. in Five Parts. See Part I. p. 9.
Part IV. p. 83.
84.

Secondly, *George Fox's* Reply to *William Rogers*, touching the Jealousie aforesaid.

William Rogers, thou saist there is a Spirit risen at this Day, that gives many occasion to be jealous, That *JG. Fox* am looked upon by some, as that Prophet, which *Moses*

Moses testified of, that God would raise up, Deut. 18. 15. but who they are thou hast not mention'd; [a plain go-by] and thou saist Christ is that Prophet, that is to be heard, and that he is the only Law giver, and no outward Man. Then is not this Prophet to be in Man, to give forth the Law, which comes after Moses. [Still no direct Answer.] But I cannot deny that Prophet which Moses spake of, [that no Body desir'd; but the Question is, Whether thou George didst look upon thy self to be that Prophet] to be raised up, for I know that it is he that is oppos'd, and his Law too by many Talkers of him [still no direct Answer] and the Light of his glorious Gospel, and the order of it; and what I am, I am by the Grace and Love of God, and will not deny that Prophet which comes after Moses, [deny that Prophet; none desires that, but dost thou deny thy self George to be that Prophet? That's the Question.] (e) nor the Election before the World began, though all turn into the Jealousies in which they were, before they were convinced; for I believe few of them that does oppose, knows this Prophet that comes after Moses, tho' they may speak of him in Words, of which Prophet I am not ashamed (f).

Let but any intelligent Man observe; 1st. The Objection raised from the Manuscript, and that with Grounds and Reasons warrantable, 2dly. W. Rogers's Letter, to know of Geo. Fox, whether he did look upon himself to be that Prophet, (which both the Manuscript and the Femal Government then erected, viz. distinct Men and Womens Meetings, then set up by and upon the sole Authority of George Fox,) was cause sufficient to raise those Jealousies. 3dly. And to all this do but observe Fox's Answer, not one Word of denial; saying, Friends, I am not that Prophet, do not mistake, I am not the Christ; for if the one, consequently both: No, not one Word of denial, like that of John Baptist, viz. And this is the Record of John, when the Jews sent Priests and Levites from Jerusalem, to ask him, who art thou? And he confessed, and denied not, but confessed, I am not the Christ (g). Here was no Evasion, here was no Equivocating, or double doubtful or ambiguous Answer, but plain dealing; I am not the Christ; I am not the Prophet that Moses prophesied of; Behold the Lamb of God; yonder he goes, there he is, do not think that I am he, I am not willing to deceive you: No, God forbid; Oh the Sincerity of this Humble Christian, though a Prophet, yea, the greatest born of Women, yet not the Messiah, not the Christ, nor the Lamb of God; but of this Sincerity and Humility there is not the least shadow in Fox's Answer to W. Rogers; no Fox (as in many of the Instances given) looked upon himself to be the Christ of God, the Lawgiver to his People; the Prince of Life, the Prophet Moses prophesied of; and yet in all these presumptive Blasphemies, and Self Exaltations, the Quakers defend him, justify and excuse him, yea, vindicate him, and that with Divine Attributes, and Idolatrous Adorations, as the next Section will shew, yea, George Whitehead will defend both him and them in all these Abominations; and shall these things be hid? Shall I conceal all the Blasphemous and Idolatrous Practices? no, God forbid; my Conscience will not suffer me, I must bring their hidden Works of Darkness to Light: us take Whitehead's Jesuitical Defence.

George Whitehead's Jesuitical Defence of Fox's Blasphemy.

William Rogers design is to render us a People departed from the Light within, and to set up Man, and Man's Precepts instead thereof, which is Wicked and Scornful; tending also to render the very Profession of the Heavenly Motion contemptible, which Heavenly Motion came not only upon Geo. Fox, but also on many Faithful Brethren, for due Method and Order, as to Church Government, no ways repugnant to the Light within; and for George Fox, though an Apostle and Servant of Christ, yet to be in this our Gospel Day, in that very Place amongst the Children of Light, as Moses was amongst the Children of Israel in his Day. This Comparison we own not, nor does George Fox own it (h).

From whence observe Geo. Whitehead's Juggle, W's own not (says he) this Comparison, nor does George Fox own this Comparison; What Comparison? Why this, That Geo. Fox was in the very Place that Moses was in, viz. On the very spot of Ground upon Mount Sinai, where Moses stood when he gave the Law

John
to the
of John
and
the
conferred
at the

(a) His Four-
nal, &c. A
Collection of
his Epistles, &c.
Gospel-Truth
Demonstrated,
&c.

Shews, that the Quakers, like the Bewitch'd Samaritans, not only gave heed to all George Fox said, but confirm the same, by many Testimonies, Idolizing his Person, and erecting a Statue, as a Monument of his Fame, as they did the Person of Simon Magus.

I Shall begin with their Epistles recommendatory, prefixed to the three large Folios, (a) said by the Quakers to be wrote by *Geo. Fox*, of which I have good Reason to believe, he never wrote one Page, printed as his, nor one Book, of which he pretended to be the Author, mentioned Sect. IX. X. notwithstanding their high Encomiums of him, of his Infallibility, Gifts of discerning, &c. inasmuch that *W. Pryn*, in Honour to his Name, represents him as an Original; One who wrote after no Man's Copy. But of this he was mistaken, for *Simon Magus*, *Cerintus*, *Menander*, *Geraldus*, *Ignarius*, *Lysela*, and many other of the ancient Hereticks trod in the same Steps; and walked in the same Path, had the same Admirers, and as numerous Disciples and Followers; yea, found in the same Practices, preached the same Doctrine of Sinless Perfection, and in the same manner, in Stables, Barns, on Bulks of Shops, Streets, &c. Pretended to Miracles, Revelations, Visions, Fastings, Preached in Streets, Markets; cry'd most bitterly against Tythes, and the Regular Clergy; contemn'd Authority, disturb'd Churches, Self-Exaltations, Thee, Thou, the Hat, &c. yet I think none ever exceeded *Fox* and his Followers: Of which I shall give some Hints, and indeed but some few to what might be given, so that *Fox* was no original. But to proceed, and give some few Hints of the high Encomiums, which above Fourscore of the most Eminent Quakers have given to this *Fox* in their Epistles to their Folios, viz.

(b) Ben. Antrobus's Testimony.
(c) Edwood Testimony.
(d) George Whitehead's Testimony.

1. That he was an able Minister, and the first effectual Promulgator of the Gospel in this Age, whose Blessed Memorial will everlastingly remain (d).
2. Free from Affectation in Speech or Carriage, not applauding or setting up himself (e).
3. As he was a true Minister of Christ, so was his true Love to, and sincere Esteem of the Holy Scriptures clearly manifested (f); yea, their elder Brother, their Apostle, a Man of God, the Jacob of the Age, a true Prophet, an Holy Apostle, whose Blessed Ministry, and Faithful Testimony of the breaking forth of this Gospel Day, his Innocent Life, comparing him to Jacob, St. Stephen, St. Paul, a fixed Star in the Firmament of God's Power, shining

shining as the brightness thereof: One zealous for spreading Friends Books, whose Blessed Memorial will everlastingly remain, his numerous Epistles, his Evangelical Truths; who by Seed, Life, Power, meant Christ, his good Report and Fame obtained; he shined in the Church to the end of his Days; we never see him applaud or set up himself (e); he became Famous and Honourable, a Father in Christ, &c.

These Excellencies, with many more, too many and too nauseous to repeat, are attested by the Persons, whose Names in the Flesh are as followeth, some of whom are gone to their Place, as was said of Judas, viz.

George Whitehead,	Thomas Ellwood,	William Ingram,	George Bowles,
William Mend,	Thomas Lower,	John Rouse,	William Robinson,
William Penn,	Sam. Goodaker,	Daniel Abraham,	William Bingly,
Stephen Crisp,	William Fallowfield,	Abraham Morrice,	John Butcher,
Francis Camfield,	Nicholas Gates,	Richard Needham,	Benjamin Antrobus,
James Park,	Francis Stamper,	John Martin,	Margaret Rouse,
John Elson,	John Vaughton,	John Manro,	Susannah Ingram,
John Esteredge,	Gilbert Laity,	John Heywood,	Rachel Abraham,
Peter Price,	Charles Marshall,	Sarah Mead,	Isabella Morrice,
Fran. Camfield,	Ambrose Rigg,	Mary Lower,	Margaret Fox,
William Bingly,	Richard Needham,	Luke Howard,	Robert Jones,
John Butcher,	William Robinson,	Ambrose Rigg,	Oliver Sansom,
William Warren,	Daniel Manro,	Richard Robinson,	John Buy,
Thomas Lower,	John Kent,	John Bowater,	Thomas Gilpin,
Theodore Eccleston,	George Oldner,	Edward Bourn,	Bray Doily,
Sylas Norton,	George Chaulkly,	Leonard Pell,	John Watts,
Thomas Nichols,	John Tomkins,	Thomas Robinson,	Alexander Harris,
Thomas Gilks,	Christopher Barret,	John Haynes,	John Hews,
Daniel Flaxney,	Nathaniel Falkner,	Jeremy Wearing,	John Gidden,
John Field,	Richard Vivers,	Tim. Burburrow,	George Whitehead,
Thomas Penn,	John Long,	Henry Franklin,	And others (f).

If any tell me I have put in two or three Names twice, it is because I find them set to his Journal, and to the last great Folio, not that there are less in number singly set than Eighty Persons; for in the *Berkshire Testimony*, it is said, *John Gidden, and others*; which others may be Eighty in number more, for ought I know: But if but Eighty in all, I think in Seventeen Years time, with all their Skill, Pains, Purfes, Interest, together with the help of their Fond, they have not exceeded the Romans; neither is their Statue, Image, or Picture of Fox drawn so finely, but there are in it many Cracks and Flaws, although, I confess, they have painted it with as good Varnish, and compos'd it with the readiest Wit, and most profound Pollticks, which Interest, Silver and Gold could procure; so that had they kept it by them, behind the Curtain but one Fifty Years longer, and reserv'd it as secretly as they do their Manuscript, spoken of in the last Section, and as closely as they keep their Records of the unheard of Sufferings of some of their Friends, and with them brought forth these Folios then; I do not know, but the Varnish being strong, it might then have appear'd a fine and delicate Picture, and have dazzled the Eyes of many of the Spectators; but alas! They have brought it out too soon. For be it known to all the Quakers in England, and elsewhere, by these Presents, That *Francis Bugg*, though a single Person, having Dedicated my Service to the Church, as I have for some Years labour'd to find out the Quakers *Mysterium Magnum*, so I shall still employ my self in attacking this Image, in taking off the Varnish, and defacing the Paint, in pulling off the Covering and rending off the Garments, until there be not a patch to cover its Deformity, that so it may appear in its natural Complexion, to the view of all its Beholders. And first I shall begin with these three Instances following, viz. And

(e) See Self-X.
I think there is
a sufficient
Confutation.

(f) See Berk-
shire Testimony.

+ I purpose to
strip this Pain-
ted Harlot
First, quite naked.

(g) Ben. A - *this Age, whose Blessed Memorial remains everlastingly (g).*
trobus's Testi- *Answer. View Part I. p. 34, 35. where they deny the whole Christian Re-*
mony. *ligion; by which we may see what Gospel they Promulgate: And therefore*
his Memorial must rot, and stink to all future Generations.

(b) Thomas *Secondly, That he was Instructive in his Writings, free from Affectation, nor*
Ellwood's Te- *applauding or setting up himself (h).*
stimony. *Answer. For a full Confutation of these Positions, see Part II. p. 138 to 154.*
and Sect X. and I think no more need to be said.

(i) G. White- *Thirdly, That as he was a true Minister of Christ, so was his true Love to, and*
head's, &c. *his sincere Esteem of the Holy Scripture clearly manifest (i).*
Testimony. *Mark how George Whitehead's Logick run on two feet, viz. As he was a true*
Minister of Christ; so, yea even so was his Love to, and sincere Esteem of the
Holy Scripture manifest. True George, but then I say by thy Logick, if not
the one, then not the other, and consequently neither: And therefore let
us measure the first by the second, and that will shew the third, or true pro-
duct. This I was us'd to when I was a Boy, at the Rule of Three. Well, but
to the Matter, let us see how he manifested his Love to the Scriptures.

1st. He thus said of them, Their Sacrament is Carnal, their Communion is Car-
nal, a little Bread and Wine, which is the Table of Devils, and Cup of Devils; so
Dust is the Serpent's Meat; their Original is but Dust, which is but the Letter,
which is Death, and their Gospel is Dust, Matthew, Mark, Luke and John, which
is the Letter, — But we who are sent alone of God, testify against all these Sin-
ful Practices, and against all this sinful Generation, [meaning against all the Mi-
nisters and Dispencers of the Word and Sacraments] and against all Idol Temples,
[meaning our Consecrated Churches, set apart for the Worship of God] and
against their very Foundation; for they say the Gospel is their Foundation,
which is the Four Books, Matthew, Mark, Luke and John (k). Again, All that
do study to raise a Living thing out of a Dead; to raise the Spirit out of the Letter,
are Conjurors and Diviners, and their Preaching is from Conjuraton, which is not
spoken from the Mouth of the Lord; and the Lord is against all such, and who are
of God are against all such, for that Doctrine [out of the Letter] doth not profit
the People at all, but is a Doctrine of the Devils, and draws People from
God (l). Again,

Of the false Ministry that raise dead Doctrines out of the Letter, they are Con-
jurors, yea, Babylon's Merchants, selling beastly Wares for a large price; they sell
the Report of other Mens Riches, the Letter, which is Dust and Death, [calling
them therefore] Thieves, Robbers, Anti-Christ's, Witches, Devils, Baal's Priests, the
Sir-Simons of the Age, Stewards of the Devils Magazine, Blood Hounds, &c. (m). Again,
Therefore we deny such Teachers, as take a Text out of the Scriptures, and a
Weeks time to study what they can raise out of it. — All People that read those
Things, never come ye more at the Scepter-house, nor pay your Priests more
Thythes, &c. (n)

(k) News com- *which is the Four Books, Matthew, Mark, Luke and John (k). Again, All that*
ing up out of *do study to raise a Living thing out of a Dead; to raise the Spirit out of the Letter,*
the North, &c. *are Conjurors and Diviners, and their Preaching is from Conjuraton, which is not*
P. 5, 14. Prin- *spoken from the Mouth of the Lord; and the Lord is against all such, and who are*
ted 1654, and *of God are against all such, for that Doctrine [out of the Letter] doth not profit*
Reprinted *the People at all, but is a Doctrine of the Devils, and draws People from*
1655. *God (l). Again,*

(l) Saul's Er- *Of the false Ministry that raise dead Doctrines out of the Letter, they are Con-*
rand to Da- *jurors, yea, Babylon's Merchants, selling beastly Wares for a large price; they sell*
mafcus, &c. *the Report of other Mens Riches, the Letter, which is Dust and Death, [calling*
P. 7. Printed *them therefore] Thieves, Robbers, Anti-Christ's, Witches, Devils, Baal's Priests, the*
1654. Reprin- *Sir-Simons of the Age, Stewards of the Devils Magazine, Blood Hounds, &c. (m). Again,*
ted 1655. *Therefore we deny such Teachers, as take a Text out of the Scriptures, and a*
Weeks time to study what they can raise out of it. — All People that read those
Things, never come ye more at the Scepter-house, nor pay your Priests more
Thythes, &c. (n)

(m) A brief *Now lest any should think that the Quakers make a difference between the*
Discovery of a *Word Letter, and the Word Scripture, because they formerly rail'd so*
Threefold E- *bitterly of the Scripture, as Death, Dust, Serpent's Meat, Beastly Ware, &c.*
state of Anti- *under the Term Letter. I shall shew, that when they condemn the Letter,*
Christ, &c. *they condemn the Holy Scriptures, viz. What difference there is between the Scrip-*
P. 7, 8, 9. *ture and the Letter, I know not. This is set forth in a late Book of theirs, ap-*
Printed 1653. *prov'd on at their Second Days Meeting, (o) wrote by one of their notable*
Scribes, who by the Falacies therein, and Jesuitical Turns, he should be one
of George Whitehead's Pupils. Again, lest any should think by their late
Trimming, and plausible Pretensions to the Government, that they are now
of better Principles, and alter'd in their Judgment from their ancient rail-
ing and raving against the Holy Scriptures, and Ministers thereof. Hear ano-
ther of their Eminent Writers, whose chief Talent lies in Hypocritie, viz.
Our Principles are now no other than they were in the beginning, and that without the
least alteration or change; as at large quoted out of their Book (p). See Part I.
p. 18. And for contempt of the Scriptures, see P. 52 to 58. Part I. where
there is about Fifty Quotations out of their Books, of their Contempt of the
Scriptures, and of their Exalting their own Book as better, and of more Au-
thority. Of the latter take one single Instance, because George Whitehead has
prov'd Fox to be a true Minister, by his Love to, and sincere Esteem of the
Holy

(n) Some Prin- *Word Letter, and the Word Scripture, because they formerly rail'd so*
ciples of the *bitterly of the Scripture, as Death, Dust, Serpent's Meat, Beastly Ware, &c.*
Elect People *under the Term Letter. I shall shew, that when they condemn the Letter,*
of God, call'd *they condemn the Holy Scriptures, viz. What difference there is between the Scrip-*
Quakers, p. 10, *ture and the Letter, I know not. This is set forth in a late Book of theirs, ap-*
15. *prov'd on at their Second Days Meeting, (o) wrote by one of their notable*
Scribes, who by the Falacies therein, and Jesuitical Turns, he should be one
of George Whitehead's Pupils. Again, lest any should think by their late
Trimming, and plausible Pretensions to the Government, that they are now
of better Principles, and alter'd in their Judgment from their ancient rail-
ing and raving against the Holy Scriptures, and Ministers thereof. Hear ano-
ther of their Eminent Writers, whose chief Talent lies in Hypocritie, viz.
Our Principles are now no other than they were in the beginning, and that without the
least alteration or change; as at large quoted out of their Book (p). See Part I.
p. 18. And for contempt of the Scriptures, see P. 52 to 58. Part I. where
there is about Fifty Quotations out of their Books, of their Contempt of the
Scriptures, and of their Exalting their own Book as better, and of more Au-
thority. Of the latter take one single Instance, because George Whitehead has
prov'd Fox to be a true Minister, by his Love to, and sincere Esteem of the
Holy

(o) Judas and *Now lest any should think that the Quakers make a difference between the*
the Chief- *Word Letter, and the Word Scripture, because they formerly rail'd so*
Priests, &c. *bitterly of the Scripture, as Death, Dust, Serpent's Meat, Beastly Ware, &c.*
P. 43. Printed *under the Term Letter. I shall shew, that when they condemn the Letter,*
1701. *they condemn the Holy Scriptures, viz. What difference there is between the Scrip-*
ture and the Letter, I know not. This is set forth in a late Book of theirs, ap-
prov'd on at their Second Days Meeting, (o) wrote by one of their notable
Scribes, who by the Falacies therein, and Jesuitical Turns, he should be one
of George Whitehead's Pupils. Again, lest any should think by their late
Trimming, and plausible Pretensions to the Government, that they are now
of better Principles, and alter'd in their Judgment from their ancient rail-
ing and raving against the Holy Scriptures, and Ministers thereof. Hear ano-
ther of their Eminent Writers, whose chief Talent lies in Hypocritie, viz.
Our Principles are now no other than they were in the beginning, and that without the
least alteration or change; as at large quoted out of their Book (p). See Part I.
p. 18. And for contempt of the Scriptures, see P. 52 to 58. Part I. where
there is about Fifty Quotations out of their Books, of their Contempt of the
Scriptures, and of their Exalting their own Book as better, and of more Au-
thority. Of the latter take one single Instance, because George Whitehead has
prov'd Fox to be a true Minister, by his Love to, and sincere Esteem of the
Holy

(p) Vindicia *Now lest any should think that the Quakers make a difference between the*
Veritatis, &c. *Word Letter, and the Word Scripture, because they formerly rail'd so*
p. 2, 218, 224. *bitterly of the Scripture, as Death, Dust, Serpent's Meat, Beastly Ware, &c.*
Printed 1703. *under the Term Letter. I shall shew, that when they condemn the Letter,*
they condemn the Holy Scriptures, viz. What difference there is between the Scrip-
ture and the Letter, I know not. This is set forth in a late Book of theirs, ap-
prov'd on at their Second Days Meeting, (o) wrote by one of their notable
Scribes, who by the Falacies therein, and Jesuitical Turns, he should be one
of George Whitehead's Pupils. Again, lest any should think by their late
Trimming, and plausible Pretensions to the Government, that they are now
of better Principles, and alter'd in their Judgment from their ancient rail-
ing and raving against the Holy Scriptures, and Ministers thereof. Hear ano-
ther of their Eminent Writers, whose chief Talent lies in Hypocritie, viz.
Our Principles are now no other than they were in the beginning, and that without the
least alteration or change; as at large quoted out of their Book (p). See Part I.
p. 18. And for contempt of the Scriptures, see P. 52 to 58. Part I. where
there is about Fifty Quotations out of their Books, of their Contempt of the
Scriptures, and of their Exalting their own Book as better, and of more Au-
thority. Of the latter take one single Instance, because George Whitehead has
prov'd Fox to be a true Minister, by his Love to, and sincere Esteem of the
Holy

First, That Fox was an able Minister, and the first Promulgator of the Gospel in
this Age, whose Blessed Memorial remains everlastingly (g).
Answer. View Part I. p. 34, 35. where they deny the whole Christian Re-
ligion; by which we may see what Gospel they Promulgate: And therefore
his Memorial must rot, and stink to all future Generations.
Secondly, That he was Instructive in his Writings, free from Affectation, nor
applauding or setting up himself (h).
Answer. For a full Confutation of these Positions, see Part II. p. 138 to 154.
and Sect X. and I think no more need to be said.
Thirdly, That as he was a true Minister of Christ, so was his true Love to, and
his sincere Esteem of the Holy Scripture clearly manifest (i).
Mark how George Whitehead's Logick run on two feet, viz. As he was a true
Minister of Christ; so, yea even so was his Love to, and sincere Esteem of the
Holy Scripture manifest. True George, but then I say by thy Logick, if not
the one, then not the other, and consequently neither: And therefore let
us measure the first by the second, and that will shew the third, or true pro-
duct. This I was us'd to when I was a Boy, at the Rule of Three. Well, but
to the Matter, let us see how he manifested his Love to the Scriptures.

1st. He thus said of them, Their Sacrament is Carnal, their Communion is Car-
nal, a little Bread and Wine, which is the Table of Devils, and Cup of Devils; so
Dust is the Serpent's Meat; their Original is but Dust, which is but the Letter,
which is Death, and their Gospel is Dust, Matthew, Mark, Luke and John, which
is the Letter, — But we who are sent alone of God, testify against all these Sin-
ful Practices, and against all this sinful Generation, [meaning against all the Mi-
nisters and Dispencers of the Word and Sacraments] and against all Idol Temples,
[meaning our Consecrated Churches, set apart for the Worship of God] and
against their very Foundation; for they say the Gospel is their Foundation,
which is the Four Books, Matthew, Mark, Luke and John (k). Again, All that
do study to raise a Living thing out of a Dead; to raise the Spirit out of the Letter,
are Conjurors and Diviners, and their Preaching is from Conjuraton, which is not
spoken from the Mouth of the Lord; and the Lord is against all such, and who are
of God are against all such, for that Doctrine [out of the Letter] doth not profit
the People at all, but is a Doctrine of the Devils, and draws People from
God (l). Again,

Of the false Ministry that raise dead Doctrines out of the Letter, they are Con-
jurors, yea, Babylon's Merchants, selling beastly Wares for a large price; they sell
the Report of other Mens Riches, the Letter, which is Dust and Death, [calling
them therefore] Thieves, Robbers, Anti-Christ's, Witches, Devils, Baal's Priests, the
Sir-Simons of the Age, Stewards of the Devils Magazine, Blood Hounds, &c. (m). Again,
Therefore we deny such Teachers, as take a Text out of the Scriptures, and a
Weeks time to study what they can raise out of it. — All People that read those
Things, never come ye more at the Scepter-house, nor pay your Priests more
Thythes, &c. (n)

Now lest any should think that the Quakers make a difference between the
Word Letter, and the Word Scripture, because they formerly rail'd so
bitterly of the Scripture, as Death, Dust, Serpent's Meat, Beastly Ware, &c.
under the Term Letter. I shall shew, that when they condemn the Letter,
they condemn the Holy Scriptures, viz. What difference there is between the Scrip-
ture and the Letter, I know not. This is set forth in a late Book of theirs, ap-
prov'd on at their Second Days Meeting, (o) wrote by one of their notable
Scribes, who by the Falacies therein, and Jesuitical Turns, he should be one
of George Whitehead's Pupils. Again, lest any should think by their late
Trimming, and plausible Pretensions to the Government, that they are now
of better Principles, and alter'd in their Judgment from their ancient rail-
ing and raving against the Holy Scriptures, and Ministers thereof. Hear ano-
ther of their Eminent Writers, whose chief Talent lies in Hypocritie, viz.
Our Principles are now no other than they were in the beginning, and that without the
least alteration or change; as at large quoted out of their Book (p). See Part I.
p. 18. And for contempt of the Scriptures, see P. 52 to 58. Part I. where
there is about Fifty Quotations out of their Books, of their Contempt of the
Scriptures, and of their Exalting their own Book as better, and of more Au-
thority. Of the latter take one single Instance, because George Whitehead has
prov'd Fox to be a true Minister, by his Love to, and sincere Esteem of the
Holy

Holy Scripture, and by this Rule I am now measuring the Truth of his Ministry, viz.

Friends, to you all, this is the Word of the Lord to spread over all, I charge you in the Presence of the Lord God to send this Epistle among all Friends and Brethren every where to be read in all Meetings: To you all this is the Word of God. (q) But respecting the Holy Scriptures, thus he saith, *It is Blasphemy for you to say the Scriptures are the Word of God.* (r) Which duly consider'd, together with their reading their own Epistles in their Meeting, and with this Charge as the Word of God. And that they never read, nor recommend to be read one Chapter in the Bible in their Meetings, shews that Fox was no Minister of Christ by Geo. Whitehead's Rule of arguing, since it doth not manifestly appear that he had a Love to, and a sincere Esteem of the Scriptures. But Geo. Bishop, another of their Prophets, goes a little deeper in the Sink of Quakerism, for thus he saith, *How can or dare any one to say, without the highest Blasphemy, that the Scriptures are the written Word of God.* (s) All which makes good what William Mead said to William Harris when he gave him Fox's Journal; Here, take this (said Mead) it is a better Book than the Bible.

Upon the whole Matter this is the Test prescrib'd by Geo. Whitehead, &c. As Geo. Fox was a true Minister, and Witness for Christ and his Kingdom, so was his true Love to, and sincere Esteem of the Holy Scriptures manifest. (t) Now whether the Contempt he cast upon the Scriptures was a Sign of his Love to, and Esteem of the H. Scriptures, let the Wise in Heart judge; if not, then he was neither a true Minister or true Witness of Christ or his Kingdom, according to Whitehead's Logick. What! to call the Scriptures Death, Dust, Carnal Letter, Serpents Meat, beastly Ware; to say it was the Doctrine of the Devil to preach out of them; that such as take a Text out of the Scriptures and study upon it, and preach from it, are to be turn'd from as Baal's Priests, Witches Devils, Sodomites, Conjurers, Antichrists, &c. Nay, moreover, you hear him say, *We who are sent of God testify against their very Foundation, from what they preach, [and our Reason is] for they say the Gospel is their Foundation, [viz. the Foundation of their Doctrine] which are the four Books, Matthew, Mark, Luke and John, which are Dust and Serpents Meat, and their Communion is Carnal, a little Bread and Wine, which is the Table of Devils and Cup of Devils, so Dust is the Serpents Meat, their Original, which are the Scriptures, are but Dust, Death, and Serpents Meat.* (u)

Now if these be Signs and Tokens of his Hatred and Contempt of the Scriptures, as certainly they are, then was Fox no Minister of Christ, but of Antichrist, no Man of God, true Prophet and Apostle, but a Son of Belial, a false Prophet, false Apostle, and an Impostor, not like St. Stephen, St. Paul, Moses and the Prophets, but like the vagabond Jews, Exorcists, who for corrupt Ends, in some things imitated them; not a fix'd Star, but shined like burnish'd Brass; no Careir for the Churches of Christ, but a Subverter of the whole Christian Religion: These were, and these are agreeable to the Doctrine of Geo. Fox and others, and you tell us your Principles are still the same, without the least Variation or Change. (w) In a word, by the Rule Geo. Whitehead has given us to measure Fox by, it plainly appears that Fox is the Reverse to every high Encomium given him by these eighty Subscribers. Nay more, over, Whitehead, &c. says, Epistle *ibid.* That Geo. Fox was for the sacred History and Mystery of Christ according to the H. Scriptures. Pray do but observe the Tokens foregoing, of his Contempt of the sacred History, and then measure Geo. Whitehead's Sincerity in this matter; for tell me, can a Man call the Sacred History, Carnal, Killing, Death, Dust, Serpents Meat, beastly Ware, &c. and yet at the same time own it, yea be for it, and that according to Scripture? No George, we must recur to thy own Rule, as he was a true Minister and Witness of Christ's Kingdom, so [and no otherwise] was his Love to, and sincere Esteem of the H. Scriptures, i.e. the Sacred History manifest; that is (in plain English) not at all, but rather as W. Penn else where owns the Sacred History of Christ, viz. *Faith in the History of Christ's outward Manifestation, has been a deadly Poison these latter Ages have been infected with, &c.* (x) Now if indeed the History of Christ's outward Manifestation be so poisonous, then Fox was in the right, and Whitehead doth but dissemble the Matter. Let them first condemn these old rotten Ranters Principles under their Hands,

(q) Several Pages given for spreading the Truth, by Geo. Fox, Minister of the Eternal Word of God, pag. 62.
(r) To all that would know the way to the Kingdom, p. 6.
(s) Mene Tekel, &c. pag. 22.

(t) An Epistle by way of Preface to Gospel Truth demonstrated, &c.

Tokens of Fox's Contempt of the Scriptures.

(u) News coming up out of the North, &c. p. 5. 14.

(w) See Part I. Pag. 18, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 41.

Observe Geo. Whitehead's Rule for trying the Fox.

(x) Quakerism a new Nick-Name for old Christianity.

and then we may have Hopes of their Reformation, but whilst they tell us their Principles are now the same they were in the Beginning: (y) they must be loaded with them, even with their ancient Principles.

(y) See Part I. pag. 18.
(z) A just Enquiry into the Libellers Abuse; pag. 19.
Dissent. Well, but are none of them so hardy as to excuse these manifest Contempts of the Holy Scriptures; if any have attempted it, (if it will not hinder you in your Prosecution of this Head) pray let us see what they can say in defence of this horrid Contempt, &c.

Churchm. Hardy! yes, commend me to the never failing *Geo. Whitehead*, who can defend *Geo. Fox* as to his Learning, as to his Blasphemy, yea, in every thing he stood in need of, right or wrong, tho' he, like the rest of them, pretend the contrary, saying, *I am at nothing but Truth and Justice* [but let those believe him that can] on all hands, which I prefer to all personal Fame and Interests, and have long resolv'd not to decline or conceal Truth, to vindicate or excuse (z) Error in any. Now, who would not take *Geo. Whitehead* to be a just Person, one that fears God and eschews Evil. But alas! he is the Reverse, he is quite the contrary; as I have shewn. (a) But in excuse of the Signs and Tokens of Fox's Contempt of the Holy Scriptures, hear *Geo. Whitehead*, viz. That the Quakers say (b) the Holy Scripture, is either Carnal, Dust, Death, or killeth, &c. these are not our Words, he wrongs us in fact. — The words he chiefly picks out and objects, are, viz. Their Gospel is Dust; it's not the Gospel; again, *Matthew, Mark, Luke and John*, which is the Letter, not their Doctrine, but the meer Letter or Writing, p. 17. and by *Matthew, Mark, Luke and John*, being the Letter is not meant [he is good (Jesuit like) at Inuendo's contrary to the plain Sense of the Words] either those Holy Men, or their Doctrine, but the meer Letter, or Writing, in the four Books abstractedly consider'd [pray turn back and view the Signs and Tokens] as in Paper and Ink, (c) *Geo. Fox* distinguish between the meer Letter, and the Holy Scriptures, between the Letter and the Doctrine, between the Writings and the Gospel declar'd of, because the one will decay, the other is permanent; the Books and Writings in Ink and Paper will wear out, so will not the Word *Jehovah*, King of *Judah* could burn *Jeremiah's* Roll or Book, writ with Ink by *Baruch*. — This is no Contempt of Scripture, (d) yet in plain contradiction to himself thus in another Book. The Holy Scriptures mention'd among those Writings which *John Pennycuik* did bring to the Exchange, &c. "For the Holy Scriptures therein mention'd, was with respect to the Doctrine therein mention'd [and is it not so with the publick Ministry? O! these false Ballances I hate:] for I must tell *Francis Bugg*, it would shew Contempt to the Holy Scriptures, even to the Holy Doctrine contain'd in the Bible, if a Person should voluntarily offer to burn the Bible it self. [I say so too, and so it does to call them Carnal, Death, Dust, Serpents Meat, beastly Ware, &c.] (e)

(a) Part I. Pref. Pag. XVIII. Part II. pag. 77.
(b) Not but that they might write so.
(c) *Innocency triumphant*, &c. p. 15, 17.
(d) A just Enquiry, &c. pag. 5.
(e) The Counterfeit Convert, &c. pag. 25.

(f) Tho' they write so.

Brief Remarks on *Geo. Whitehead's* Defence of Fox's Contempt, &c.

1. That the Quakers say, (f) the Holy Scriptures are, &c. Now tho' we could prove they had wrote, it was hard to prove they said so. Again, *Whitehead* knew we could not prove they had wrote that they call'd the Holy Scriptures, Death, Dust, &c. Why? Because until the Year 1660, they never call'd the Scripture Holy Scripture: These words they put in Capitals, as I do in Black. Therefore,

2. He says, *I wrong'd them in Fact, they are not our words.* But it's plain, that when they call'd the Scriptures *Death, Dust, Serpents Meat, beastly Ware, &c.* they call'd the Holy Scriptures so, and that in Contempt.

3. Besides, what difference is there between their Gospel, and the Gospel? No, this is only one of *Whitehead's* Quibbles. But again,

4. Their vain Distinction they make between the Letter and the Doctrine therein contain'd, is idle all over, for it's plain, that the Contempt they cast on the Scripture affects the Doctrine therein, and that, for that Reason, they gave the Scripture those horrid Names of Contempt, so that this was another Quibble of theirs.

5. Their words are plain, they testify'd against the Ministers and their very Foundation; and why? But because they said *Matthew, Mark, Luke and John* were the Gospel and the Foundation of their Doctrine. Moreover, Fox commanded

manded that none should hear them preach; and why? Because they took a Text out of the Scriptures, and for this Reason too, that all that preached out of the Scriptures were Conjurers and Diviners, and their Doctrine the Doctrine of Devils. And as such Preachers they call'd them *Witches, Devils, Thieves, Robbers, Antichrists, Baal's Priests, &c.* for they neither preach'd, nor sold the meet Letter. (q) This is he that pretended so much Justice as not to conceal Truth no excuse Error.

6. One while he saith the burning the Roll was no Contempt of the Scripture, when urged against them, because some of them have done it. Another while when they urged, and that very unjustly against Mr. Pennyman, who was a great Lover of the Scriptures, and has discover'd their Contempt thereof, yet then to offer to burn them was in Contempt of the Doctrine contained therein, which never was in his Heart to do, thus are they this and that, *Tot quot & omnes*, every thing and nothing.

Dissent. Well, but you seem to drop these words: *And altho' he gave Preference to the Holy Spirit, as all true Spiritual Christians do, viz. altho' Fox gave Preference to the Holy Spirit, yet his Love to, and sincere Esteem of the Holy Scriptures was clearly manifest: What say you to that, even to those words above, which you did not in the former part rehearse?*

Churchm. As I have dislodg'd him from the Title of a true Minister, and all other high Titles given him by the fourscore Quakers, and that by Geo. Whitehead's Logical Rule, namely by his not loving and not esteeming the Holy Scriptures, even by that Contempt he cast on them, as *Death, Dust, Serpens Meat, banfly Ware, &c.* (g) So I shall shew you their Fallacy in these words, *Altho' he Fox gave Preference to the Holy Spirit, as all true Spiritual Christians do, yet, &c.* Now by the Holy Spirit herein alludg'd, they do not mean the Holy Spirit, by which the God of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob; the God of the Patriarchs, Prophets and Apostles, moved the Holy Pen-Men; no, but their Light Within; as for instance, Mr. Smith the Library Keeper in Cambridge, upon a time asked Geo. Whitehead this Question, viz. *Do you (Geo. Whitehead) esteem of your Speeches to be of as great Authority as any Chapter in the Bible?* To which Whitehead return'd him this Answer, saying, *That which is (h) spoken from the Spirit of Truth [meaning their Light Within, which is their God] in any, is of as great Authority, as the Scriptures and Chapters are, and greater: (i) And Quakers and this Book of Whitehead's, Truth Defending, &c. is said by him on the Title Page, to be given forth from the Spirit of Truth in Geo. Whitehead; therefore consequently, this three Penny Book of Whitehead's is of greater Authority than the Bible, in their Esteem. And to prove they so mean, as well as write, I will give you one Instance, of which you may see many more in Part d. p. 47, to 54. for Geo. Fox, as I have often said, never recommended one Chapter in the Bible to be read in their Meetings for Worship, nor have any one of his Ministers which he has sent forth to preach, ever read any one Chapter. But now see how he charges his Disciples to read his own Epistles, viz. Friends, to you all this is the Word of the Lord, I charge you in the Presence of the Lord God, to send this Epistle among all Friends and Brethren, every where to be read in all Meetings. To you all, This is the Word of God. (*) Now let the Quakers produce such a Passage out of any Book of Fox's, nay, any one Book wrote by himself and his Brethren, thus to charge their Disciples to read any one Chapter in the Old or New Testament, and then we may lift up to them; no, 'tis impossible, therefore he should have said, *Go Fox give Preference to his own Books, and to the Light within them; for all good Christians do own that the Holy Ghost did move the holy Pen-Men to write the holy Scriptures; and believing this, they first thank God, who was the moving Cause of his reveal'd Word, and next receive this Holy Record as his Gift, and so make a Difference between the Giver and the Gift; yet do as never to cast any Contempt upon the Gift as the Quakers do, and ever did; for their Principles are now the same they ever were; (k) that why? Their Light within, is their God, (l) whom they worship in themselves, and in him and other, (i) as I shall shew by and by. And I am the longer on this Head to pave my way thereto; but must first shew, that they neither preach, pray, nor work Miracles, nor beg Pardon of Sin in the Name of Jesus of Nazareth.**

Dissenter, 115, 118.

(l) See Sect. V.I. *Dissent.* If you can give a Demonstration, tho' negatively, that they never preach, pray, work Miracles, to which they pretend (l) nor beg Pardon of their Sins in the Name of Jesus, then are they no Christians, but Deists or Heathens.

Churchm. First, That they never made publick Confession of Sin, nor begged Pardon of their Sins to God for the sake, or in the Name of Jesus, I have made evident. (m)

(m) Part II. P. 97, 98. *Secondly,* That they never prayed as our Saviour commanded when he said, *When you pray, say thus, Our Father, &c. Give us Day by Day our daily Bread, and forgive us our Sins, &c.* Luke 11. 2, 3, 4. This is also proved, Part *Ibid.*

Thirdly, This comfortable Promise our Saviour Jesus Christ has left in the Gospel to all Believers, saying, *Verily verily I say unto you, whatsoever you shall ask the Father in my Name, he will give it you.* (n) Now let the Quakers

(n) *John* 16. 23. view all their Prayers, in all those Books mention'd by me, (o) as also George (o) *In P. M.* *Whitehead's* Prayer, Sect. VII. And they shall not find such an Expression, as praying in the Name of Jesus: and why? Because they deny him to be Christ the Son of God, as I have shewn from Penn's and Whitehead's serious Apology, quoted, p. 199, p. 146. recited Part I. p. 21. no, not such a Passage in all their Prayers from 1650 to 1660. in which Years they set forth their Principles, and they tell us now in Print, that their Principles are no other than what they were in the Beginning, and that without the least Variation or Change. (p)

(p) See Part I. pag. 18. *Dissent.* Well! but suppose that in their late Folio's we find some such Expressions, or in their Positions to the Parliament, will not that do?

Churchm. In the Latter there's no such Expression: And as to the former, I have proved that they forge in Fox's Name, to have Fox said that which he never said; (q) And therefore unless they shew us the Manuscript under Fox's own Hand, it will not do, they are such manifest Forgers and Liars, as I have already shewn, and intend farther to shew, nor is this at all unreasonable, for (said our Saviour) with the same Measure they mete, it shall be measured to them again. (r)

(q) See Sect. IX. p. 203, 204. We having often quoted the presumptuous Blasphemy of their great Prophet and Son of Thunder, Edward Burrough's saying; That the Sufferings of the People of God (called Quakers) in this Age, are greater Sufferings, and more unjust than in the Days of Christ, or of his Apostles, or in any time since; for what was done to Christ and his Apostles was chiefly done by a Law, and in great part, by the due Execution of a Law, &c. (s) Tho' when I asked Pickworth at our Conference at Sleeford in Lincolnshire, August 1701.

(r) Math. 7. 2. (s) See Burrough's Works, p. 273. (when the Quakers Books, by the Order of the Magistrates there present, were burnt publicly at the Market Cross). 1. What Law it was that Christ suffered by, that was duly executed. 2. What Law it was that the Apostles suffered by, that was duly executed. 3. What Law it was that the B. Martyrs suffered by, that was duly executed. &c. Upon which Pickworth was speechless, being inwardly confounded. But because spoken by one of their Prophets, he could not condemn it, for then down goes Infallibility, their principal Pillar.

(t) *See Burrough's Works, p. 273.* Now the Reason I give why this Demand of mine is reasonable, viz. That if the Quakers pretend that Geo. Fox ever preached, prayed, worked one of his pretended Miracles; that he ever made Confession of his Sins to God, from the Year 1650, until Anno 1690, the Year he expir'd. (r) or begged God's Pardon for his Sins; nay, that ever he begged any Blessing of God in the Name of Jesus of Nazareth, according to that Promise made, John 16. 23. Then let them shew it in Manuscript, or in some of those Books laid to be writ by him, from 1650, to 1660, or else no Notice is to be taken by what is said in these three Folios (if such an Expression should be, which yet I cannot find) they are such grand Forgers and Liars, and that this is not unreasonable; I prove by their own Practice; for when the Author of the Book *The Snake in the Grass, &c.* objected to the Quakers (as I have often done, both before and since) that Comparison between the Sufferings of Christ, his Apostles and Martyrs, and the Quakers. (u) The Objection is this, That by the rough Works, Register of their Sufferings, they hope to make their Sufferings for the Truth, as they call it, exceed all the False Persecutions, and to be more undeserved than all the Sufferings of Christ himself or of Apostles. And which is plain from the said Quotation out of Burrough's, to which Whitehead thus reply'd. These are gross and

(u) Burrough's Works, p. 273. notorious

(v) *See Burrough's Works, p. 273.* Now the Reason I give why this Demand of mine is reasonable, viz. That if the Quakers pretend that Geo. Fox ever preached, prayed, worked one of his pretended Miracles; that he ever made Confession of his Sins to God, from the Year 1650, until Anno 1690, the Year he expir'd. (r) or begged God's Pardon for his Sins; nay, that ever he begged any Blessing of God in the Name of Jesus of Nazareth, according to that Promise made, John 16. 23. Then let them shew it in Manuscript, or in some of those Books laid to be writ by him, from 1650, to 1660, or else no Notice is to be taken by what is said in these three Folios (if such an Expression should be, which yet I cannot find) they are such grand Forgers and Liars, and that this is not unreasonable; I prove by their own Practice; for when the Author of the Book *The Snake in the Grass, &c.* objected to the Quakers (as I have often done, both before and since) that Comparison between the Sufferings of Christ, his Apostles and Martyrs, and the Quakers. (u) The Objection is this, That by the rough Works, Register of their Sufferings, they hope to make their Sufferings for the Truth, as they call it, exceed all the False Persecutions, and to be more undeserved than all the Sufferings of Christ himself or of Apostles. And which is plain from the said Quotation out of Burrough's, to which Whitehead thus reply'd. These are gross and

(v) *See Burrough's Works, p. 273.* Now the Reason I give why this Demand of mine is reasonable, viz. That if the Quakers pretend that Geo. Fox ever preached, prayed, worked one of his pretended Miracles; that he ever made Confession of his Sins to God, from the Year 1650, until Anno 1690, the Year he expir'd. (r) or begged God's Pardon for his Sins; nay, that ever he begged any Blessing of God in the Name of Jesus of Nazareth, according to that Promise made, John 16. 23. Then let them shew it in Manuscript, or in some of those Books laid to be writ by him, from 1650, to 1660, or else no Notice is to be taken by what is said in these three Folios (if such an Expression should be, which yet I cannot find) they are such grand Forgers and Liars, and that this is not unreasonable; I prove by their own Practice; for when the Author of the Book *The Snake in the Grass, &c.* objected to the Quakers (as I have often done, both before and since) that Comparison between the Sufferings of Christ, his Apostles and Martyrs, and the Quakers. (u) The Objection is this, That by the rough Works, Register of their Sufferings, they hope to make their Sufferings for the Truth, as they call it, exceed all the False Persecutions, and to be more undeserved than all the Sufferings of Christ himself or of Apostles. And which is plain from the said Quotation out of Burrough's, to which Whitehead thus reply'd. These are gross and

(w) *See Burrough's Works, p. 273.* Now the Reason I give why this Demand of mine is reasonable, viz. That if the Quakers pretend that Geo. Fox ever preached, prayed, worked one of his pretended Miracles; that he ever made Confession of his Sins to God, from the Year 1650, until Anno 1690, the Year he expir'd. (r) or begged God's Pardon for his Sins; nay, that ever he begged any Blessing of God in the Name of Jesus of Nazareth, according to that Promise made, John 16. 23. Then let them shew it in Manuscript, or in some of those Books laid to be writ by him, from 1650, to 1660, or else no Notice is to be taken by what is said in these three Folios (if such an Expression should be, which yet I cannot find) they are such grand Forgers and Liars, and that this is not unreasonable; I prove by their own Practice; for when the Author of the Book *The Snake in the Grass, &c.* objected to the Quakers (as I have often done, both before and since) that Comparison between the Sufferings of Christ, his Apostles and Martyrs, and the Quakers. (u) The Objection is this, That by the rough Works, Register of their Sufferings, they hope to make their Sufferings for the Truth, as they call it, exceed all the False Persecutions, and to be more undeserved than all the Sufferings of Christ himself or of Apostles. And which is plain from the said Quotation out of Burrough's, to which Whitehead thus reply'd. These are gross and

(x) *See Burrough's Works, p. 273.* Now the Reason I give why this Demand of mine is reasonable, viz. That if the Quakers pretend that Geo. Fox ever preached, prayed, worked one of his pretended Miracles; that he ever made Confession of his Sins to God, from the Year 1650, until Anno 1690, the Year he expir'd. (r) or begged God's Pardon for his Sins; nay, that ever he begged any Blessing of God in the Name of Jesus of Nazareth, according to that Promise made, John 16. 23. Then let them shew it in Manuscript, or in some of those Books laid to be writ by him, from 1650, to 1660, or else no Notice is to be taken by what is said in these three Folios (if such an Expression should be, which yet I cannot find) they are such grand Forgers and Liars, and that this is not unreasonable; I prove by their own Practice; for when the Author of the Book *The Snake in the Grass, &c.* objected to the Quakers (as I have often done, both before and since) that Comparison between the Sufferings of Christ, his Apostles and Martyrs, and the Quakers. (u) The Objection is this, That by the rough Works, Register of their Sufferings, they hope to make their Sufferings for the Truth, as they call it, exceed all the False Persecutions, and to be more undeserved than all the Sufferings of Christ himself or of Apostles. And which is plain from the said Quotation out of Burrough's, to which Whitehead thus reply'd. These are gross and

(y) *See Burrough's Works, p. 273.* Now the Reason I give why this Demand of mine is reasonable, viz. That if the Quakers pretend that Geo. Fox ever preached, prayed, worked one of his pretended Miracles; that he ever made Confession of his Sins to God, from the Year 1650, until Anno 1690, the Year he expir'd. (r) or begged God's Pardon for his Sins; nay, that ever he begged any Blessing of God in the Name of Jesus of Nazareth, according to that Promise made, John 16. 23. Then let them shew it in Manuscript, or in some of those Books laid to be writ by him, from 1650, to 1660, or else no Notice is to be taken by what is said in these three Folios (if such an Expression should be, which yet I cannot find) they are such grand Forgers and Liars, and that this is not unreasonable; I prove by their own Practice; for when the Author of the Book *The Snake in the Grass, &c.* objected to the Quakers (as I have often done, both before and since) that Comparison between the Sufferings of Christ, his Apostles and Martyrs, and the Quakers. (u) The Objection is this, That by the rough Works, Register of their Sufferings, they hope to make their Sufferings for the Truth, as they call it, exceed all the False Persecutions, and to be more undeserved than all the Sufferings of Christ himself or of Apostles. And which is plain from the said Quotation out of Burrough's, to which Whitehead thus reply'd. These are gross and

(z) *See Burrough's Works, p. 273.* Now the Reason I give why this Demand of mine is reasonable, viz. That if the Quakers pretend that Geo. Fox ever preached, prayed, worked one of his pretended Miracles; that he ever made Confession of his Sins to God, from the Year 1650, until Anno 1690, the Year he expir'd. (r) or begged God's Pardon for his Sins; nay, that ever he begged any Blessing of God in the Name of Jesus of Nazareth, according to that Promise made, John 16. 23. Then let them shew it in Manuscript, or in some of those Books laid to be writ by him, from 1650, to 1660, or else no Notice is to be taken by what is said in these three Folios (if such an Expression should be, which yet I cannot find) they are such grand Forgers and Liars, and that this is not unreasonable; I prove by their own Practice; for when the Author of the Book *The Snake in the Grass, &c.* objected to the Quakers (as I have often done, both before and since) that Comparison between the Sufferings of Christ, his Apostles and Martyrs, and the Quakers. (u) The Objection is this, That by the rough Works, Register of their Sufferings, they hope to make their Sufferings for the Truth, as they call it, exceed all the False Persecutions, and to be more undeserved than all the Sufferings of Christ himself or of Apostles. And which is plain from the said Quotation out of Burrough's, to which Whitehead thus reply'd. These are gross and

(aa) *See Burrough's Works, p. 273.* Now the Reason I give why this Demand of mine is reasonable, viz. That if the Quakers pretend that Geo. Fox ever preached, prayed, worked one of his pretended Miracles; that he ever made Confession of his Sins to God, from the Year 1650, until Anno 1690, the Year he expir'd. (r) or begged God's Pardon for his Sins; nay, that ever he begged any Blessing of God in the Name of Jesus of Nazareth, according to that Promise made, John 16. 23. Then let them shew it in Manuscript, or in some of those Books laid to be writ by him, from 1650, to 1660, or else no Notice is to be taken by what is said in these three Folios (if such an Expression should be, which yet I cannot find) they are such grand Forgers and Liars, and that this is not unreasonable; I prove by their own Practice; for when the Author of the Book *The Snake in the Grass, &c.* objected to the Quakers (as I have often done, both before and since) that Comparison between the Sufferings of Christ, his Apostles and Martyrs, and the Quakers. (u) The Objection is this, That by the rough Works, Register of their Sufferings, they hope to make their Sufferings for the Truth, as they call it, exceed all the False Persecutions, and to be more undeserved than all the Sufferings of Christ himself or of Apostles. And which is plain from the said Quotation out of Burrough's, to which Whitehead thus reply'd. These are gross and

(ab) *See Burrough's Works, p. 273.* Now the Reason I give why this Demand of mine is reasonable, viz. That if the Quakers pretend that Geo. Fox ever preached, prayed, worked one of his pretended Miracles; that he ever made Confession of his Sins to God, from the Year 1650, until Anno 1690, the Year he expir'd. (r) or begged God's Pardon for his Sins; nay, that ever he begged any Blessing of God in the Name of Jesus of Nazareth, according to that Promise made, John 16. 23. Then let them shew it in Manuscript, or in some of those Books laid to be writ by him, from 1650, to 1660, or else no Notice is to be taken by what is said in these three Folios (if such an Expression should be, which yet I cannot find) they are such grand Forgers and Liars, and that this is not unreasonable; I prove by their own Practice; for when the Author of the Book *The Snake in the Grass, &c.* objected to the Quakers (as I have often done, both before and since) that Comparison between the Sufferings of Christ, his Apostles and Martyrs, and the Quakers. (u) The Objection is this, That by the rough Works, Register of their Sufferings, they hope to make their Sufferings for the Truth, as they call it, exceed all the False Persecutions, and to be more undeserved than all the Sufferings of Christ himself or of Apostles. And which is plain from the said Quotation out of Burrough's, to which Whitehead thus reply'd. These are gross and

(ac) *See Burrough's Works, p. 273.* Now the Reason I give why this Demand of mine is reasonable, viz. That if the Quakers pretend that Geo. Fox ever preached, prayed, worked one of his pretended Miracles; that he ever made Confession of his Sins to God, from the Year 1650, until Anno 1690, the Year he expir'd. (r) or begged God's Pardon for his Sins; nay, that ever he begged any Blessing of God in the Name of Jesus of Nazareth, according to that Promise made, John 16. 23. Then let them shew it in Manuscript, or in some of those Books laid to be writ by him, from 1650, to 1660, or else no Notice is to be taken by what is said in these three Folios (if such an Expression should be, which yet I cannot find) they are such grand Forgers and Liars, and that this is not unreasonable; I prove by their own Practice; for when the Author of the Book *The Snake in the Grass, &c.* objected to the Quakers (as I have often done, both before and since) that Comparison between the Sufferings of Christ, his Apostles and Martyrs, and the Quakers. (u) The Objection is this, That by the rough Works, Register of their Sufferings, they hope to make their Sufferings for the Truth, as they call it, exceed all the False Persecutions, and to be more undeserved than all the Sufferings of Christ himself or of Apostles. And which is plain from the said Quotation out of Burrough's, to which Whitehead thus reply'd. These are gross and

(ad) *See Burrough's Works, p. 273.* Now the Reason I give why this Demand of mine is reasonable, viz. That if the Quakers pretend that Geo. Fox ever preached, prayed, worked one of his pretended Miracles; that he ever made Confession of his Sins to God, from the Year 1650, until Anno 1690, the Year he expir'd. (r) or begged God's Pardon for his Sins; nay, that ever he begged any Blessing of God in the Name of Jesus of Nazareth, according to that Promise made, John 16. 23. Then let them shew it in Manuscript, or in some of those Books laid to be writ by him, from 1650, to 1660, or else no Notice is to be taken by what is said in these three Folios (if such an Expression should be, which yet I cannot find) they are such grand Forgers and Liars, and that this is not unreasonable; I prove by their own Practice; for when the Author of the Book *The Snake in the Grass, &c.* objected to the Quakers (as I have often done, both before and since) that Comparison between the Sufferings of Christ, his Apostles and Martyrs, and the Quakers. (u) The Objection is this, That by the rough Works, Register of their Sufferings, they hope to make their Sufferings for the Truth, as they call it, exceed all the False Persecutions, and to be more undeserved than all the Sufferings of Christ himself or of Apostles. And which is plain from the said Quotation out of Burrough's, to which Whitehead thus reply'd. These are gross and

notorious false Suggestions, we have no such Hopes. He cites Edw. Burroughs unfairly and partially in this Point, — but whether it was so first verbally stated by Edward Burroughs himself, or by some Mistake since, I shall not undertake to determine, unless I see his Original Copy. (w) This is like Geo. Whitehead, (w) An Answer as one Pea is like an other; What! to call for the Original Copy of a Book printed in Quarto 1657, and spread among us as the Word of the Lord, almost twenty Years; and in 1672, Reprinted in Folio, and still received amongst them as infallible Truths, until 1697, viz. almost twenty Years longer, and then to call for the Original Copy and to them that at first never saw it, nor were ever of them, to have the Opportunity of seeing it, is such a Self-condemn'd Apology, as none but Whitehead would once attempt. (x) Whereas my demanding a Copy of one of their Epistles, containing a Prayer, wherein Fox ever made publick Confession of Sin, wherein he ever begg'd the Pardon thereof at the Hands of Almighty God, for the sake of his dear Son Jesus Christ, wherein he ever asked any Blessing in the Name of Jesus Christ, according to *John* 16. 23. wherein he ever prayed to God the Father in the Name of Jesus Christ, wherein he ever wrought a Miracle (as he pretended to work many) in the Name of Jesus, but all in his own Name only: And that for these Reasons; First, I have read in all the 57 Books (y) and many other of his Epistles, and his Journal quite through, and cannot find one such Passage. Secondly, I was a Quaker my self five and Twenty Years, and cannot remember such a Passage in all the Meetings I ever were at. Thirdly, Because Luke Howard, whose Name and Testimony is given to Fox's great Folio, Printed this very Year 1706. as his Works, acknowledge, That Geo. Fox was a Blessed Instrument, who gave forth many good Epistles both in Print and Manuscript. Now tho' we cannot depend upon any of his Printed Books or Epistles, because sometimes he had a Woman that wrote what he signed, sometimes Jews, sometimes Jesuits, sometimes Socinians, and what Whitehead says to be his Sayings, I find they are not, but forged by him, and not in Fox's Name only, but forged in the Name of the Lord, as Thus saith the Lord; again, The Wrath of the Lamb. When Fox, the Author of the Book, The Pearl found, &c. saith no such thing. These and other Reasons, (as that I now know his Hand-writing) makes me call for Manuscripts to prove their Sincerity, and they to shew themselves void thereof, will let me see none, tho' I much desir'd it by a Letter to Geo. Whitehead. (z)

I have been the longer on this Head, to clear my Passage to what followeth, shewing that as they have thrown off the whole Christian Religion (a) with the Ordinances and Institutions of Christ, so have they set up an Idol to worship instead of the God of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, that is their Light within, instead of the true and living God, who made Heaven and Earth, and all things therein; and that they fall down and worship this Idol, their Light within, as God, I shall make appear according to their Creed (b) contrary to the express Command of God, saying, Thou shalt not make unto thee any graven Image, or any Likeness of any thing, that is in Heaven above, or that is in the Earth beneath, or that is in the Water under the Earth. Thou shalt not bow down thy self to them, nor worship them, &c. (c)

And this Idolatry of the Quakers to which I am hastning, comes chiefly by their Contempt of, their not loving, and having no sincere Esteem of the Holy Scriptures (notwithstanding Geo. Whitehead would now make it appear, that Fox was a true Minister by that very Sign, and from that very Token of his Love to, and sincere Esteem, he had of the Scriptures); for Edward Burrough, one of their greatest Prophets (agreeable to the Universally received Doctrine of the Quaker Teachers) thus said, That the Scriptures are not the Rule of Faith and Practice, neither do they teach to worship or serve God. Thus like the Pharisees of old, have they made the Commands of God recorded in the Scriptures of none Effect as to themselves and their Adherents.

Upon the whole Matter I shall conclude this Section, shewing that whereas Geo. Whitehead, &c. have entitled this Folio of Fox's Books, Gospel Truth demonstrated, containing Principles essential to Christianity, &c. That whereas preaching in the Name of Jesus, praying in the Name of Jesus, Confession of Sin, and begging Pardon for the sake of Jesus, and asking of God Almighty's Blessings in the Name of Jesus, are Essentials of Christianity; and that where these and

(w) An Answer
dote against
the venom of
the Snake, &c.
p. 254.

(x) White-
head's Impu-
dence not to be
parallel'd.

(y) See p. 199,
200.

(z) See Part
III. p. 202,
203, 204.

(a) See Part I.
p. 34, 35.

(b) See p. 164.
foregoing.

(c) Read
Exod. 20. v.
4, 5, 6.

(e) *The Quakers defective in Essentials of Christianity.*

the like are wanting, (as they are in Fox's Books) there want Essentials to Christianity, (e) so that as the Title of this Book is false *Ipso facto*, so is the whole Book, so are their whole Proceedings; and therefore to manifest the same, I shall proceed to the next Section, shewing the Quakers Idolatry in worshiping their Light within; And First, within their great Apostle George Fox, &c.

S E C T. XII.

Shewing the Quakers Idolatry in worshiping their Idol Fox, or the Light Within him, which is equally Idolatrous; to which I shall subjoin a Letter to me from a North Country Gentleman, which I conceive to be a Divine of the Church of England.

Instance 1.

The first Instance of the Quakers Idolatry and Superstition.

I shall begin with John Harwood's Fourteenth Article against Geo. Fox for assuming to himself the Power of Forgiveness of Sins: an Instance of his Pope-like Pride, which ought never to be forgotten, at least until the Quakers, under their Hauds, condemn his Practice therein. The Article is this, viz. *The said Geo. Fox caused John Fretwel, Christopher Gilburn, and James Nayler, with several others, to go down upon their Knees before him publicly, amongst Friends, which is gross Idolatry, and there, and then upon their Knees, to make their Confession, and own Judgment upon what he charged against them, before he would own them, or receive them into the Unity amongst Friends, &c.* (f)

(f) *To all People that profess the Eternal Truth of God, pag. 6.*

Thus far verbatim, I shall in the second place recite Geo. Fox's Defence against this heavy Charge; and Thirdly, The Quakers Vindication of Geo. Fox, that so I may set things in a clear Light, viz. First, And whereas John Harwood saith George Fox caused John Fretwell, John Gilbourn, and James Nayler, and others, to go down upon their Knees before him, and to make their Confession, and to own Judgment upon that which was charged against them, all People can tell, in the Bull and Mouth, whether I spake to James Nayler to fall down [that he had them go down upon their Knees he does not deny] (g) upon his Knees there (h) by that they may judge of Fretwell and Gilbourn, for if James Nayler, or any else did, [there is a tacit Confession] or do condemn upon their Knees before the Lord [Fox] that which they have done, &c. I shall never deny it, or call it Idolatry, &c. (i) Again, Thirdly, Hear what William Smith saith in Favour of Geo. Fox, viz. Dear Friends, be ye all watchful in the Light, by which ye were convinced for the Times are perillous, and that amongst such as profess one Truth, and such there are crept in amongst Friends, who by fair words seek to subvert the simple Minded, beguiling unstable Souls, and so would beget in the Hearts of Friends a Dislike against such as the Lord hath raised and exalted in his Heavenly Power, — all Friends that abide in the Truth doth certainly know that Geo. Fox was raised [as Pharaoh was] by the mighty Power of God, — and he is grown up in Israel in the mighty Power of God; — but as for Geo. Fox, the Lord God hath exalted him, and the Glory of God rests upon him. (k)

(g) *He did not say fall down.*

(h) *Neither did he say at the Bull and Mouth.*

(i) *The Spirit of Lying, Envy, &c. p. 9.*

(k) *The Spirit of Lying, Envy, &c. p. 15, 16, 17.*

William Smith.

Here is not a word of denying one Article charged against Geo. Fox, but still magnifying him, as one exalted, and cover'd with Glory, Honour, &c.

Instance 2.

The Second Instance of the Quakers Idolatry and Superstition.

I come next to John Blacking's Certificate, in favour of Fox, and in his Vindication, against certain Persons who charged him with Self-Exaltations, and accepting Divine Adorations, without Reproof, which shewed plainly that he affected Self-Appraise, and to be esteem'd some great one, like Simon Magus, which take as follows, viz.

George Fox

George Fox is a Man that is blessed with Honour above many Brethren, and that **Thousands** will stand by him in an Heavenly Record, unto the Integrity of his Soul to Truth, that still lives with him; and his Life **Reigns**, and is **Spotless**, Innocent, and still retains his Integrity, whose **Eternal Honour**, and **Blessed Renown** shall remain; yea, his **Presence**, and the dropping of his tender Words in the Lord's Love was my **Souls Nourishment**. (1)

John Blaikling. (1) The Christian Quaker distinguish'd from the Apostate and Innovator, Part V. p. 77.

Now take George Whitehead's Vindication of this Certificate, which shews his Approbation of those high Titles given to Geo. Fox, tho' not so immediately to his Person, as to the Light within his Person, yet equally Idolatrous, viz. As for his ascribing Eternal Honour either to Geo. Fox's Life, or to him or his Soul, as joined to the spotless Life. I do not understand that this can prove him a sycophanting Parasite; for that Christ is our Life, is plain; that Eternal Honour belongs to him, is not disputed. In the next place, he that honours me, saith the Lord, him will I honour, &c. But W. Rogers has a Marginal Note that angers Whitehead, is plain by his Answer, viz. Note, Eternal Honour is due to none but God, (who alone, and not the words of mortal Man) is able to nourish the Soul which is Immortal. (m) Whitehead calls this a Perversion of John Blaikling's Intention: I am sure 'tis not a Perversion of his Words.

And this leads me to another Instance about Fox's being the Prophet, Moses prophesied of, Deut. 11. 15. Acts 3. 22, 23. which I have already set forth and fully reply'd too, pag. 244. foregoing, No 32. and since it is charg'd in the 7th Part, p. 9. Part *ibid.* and defended by another Book. (n) I shall speak briefly to it here.

The Third Instance of the Quakers Idolatry and Superstition.

William Rogers thus wrote to Geo. Fox; *Hast thou Geo. Fox no Sense, that it is gross Ignorance and thick Darknes (to say no worse) for any to look upon thee, as that Prophet whom the Lord, by his Servant Moses, prophesied he would raise up like unto him, whom the People are to hear in all things? I cannot believe thou art ignorant that such there are, who so look on thee, and I never understood thou becamest a Reproof to this Spirit. (This shews, that Geo. Fox will not deny it), so that there is great Cause of Jealousie, that at length this Controversie as managed, will occasion the Discovery of great Idolatry. For Geo. Fox hath described himself one, unto whom Infallible Judgment hath been committed in all things.*

Now take a Brief of George Whitehead's Defence of Fox, yea, a very plain Vindication of him, to be that Prophet, prophesied of by Moses, (o) at least, (o) Deut. 18. the Light that was within him, which Whitehead calls Christ, was horrid Blasphemy in Fox, to accept of, and Idolatry in them that gave him that Appellation, as that he was, that Prophet, &c. but to take Geo. Whitehead's own words, viz. This is a presumptuous Imagination; for I affirm, Geo. Fox does deny the same, in reference to himself, as a particular Man or Person, whose Days and Tears are limited; only the Truth of the immortal Seed, Christ in him, he stands to maintain [to be that Prophet Moses prophesied of, that God would raise up, &c.] against all Opposers; Geo. Fox owns the Judgment committed to him of God, in Matters of Salvation and things Spiritual, to be infallible. (p)

Now I appeal to all knowing Christians, read in sacred Story, whether this be not a plain Vindication of Fox in attributing to himself the Appellation of that Prophet Moses prophesied of. It's true, Geo. Whitehead does say, (but we have only his bare Word for it, I find not that Fox denies it) that Fox, in reference to his outward Person, does deny it; but again, in reference to his Light or Seed within, which they call Christ, he does stand to maintain it, which is equal Idolatry. And as plain a Confession he makes, that Fox was that Prophet, and consequently Christ, as the Quakers give to Jesus of Nazareth: For the Proof of which, to avoid Repetition, read. (q)

The Fourth Instance of the Quakers Idolatry and Superstition.

Dear Geo. Fox, who art the Father of many Nations, whose Life hath reached thro' us thy Children, even to the Isles afar off, to the begetting many again to a lively Hope,

(m) The Christian Quaker distinguish'd, &c. Part VII. p. 10. Judgment fix'd, p. 20, 21. (n) Judgment fix'd, &c. p. 19. Instance 3.

(p) Judgment fix'd, &c. p. 19, 21.

(q) Part I. p. 21, 22, 31. Part II. p. 101, 110, 118. 124. Part III. p. 164, 165. Instance 4.

Hope, for which Generations to come shall call thee Blessed, whose Being and Habitation in the Power of the Highest, in which Thou Rulest and Governest in Righteousness, and thy Kingdom is Establish'd in Peace, and the Increase thereof is without End. (r)

(r) Josiah Coal's Letter from Barbadoes to Geo. Fox, Recorded in their Book of Outland Letters.

I need not animadvert upon this Blasphemous and Idolatrous Letter, the Matter is Self-evident, it is enough to shew, 1. That the Quakers own it to be of Josiah Coal's writing. 2. And that it was to Geo. Fox. And 3. That William Penn vindicated this Blasphemy; all which I shall do, and that in a few of W. Penn's Words, for the whole Vindication contains about three Pages in Quarto; And First, That they own the said Letter, who was the Author, and to whom sent, viz. But, an heinous Blasphemy is laid to the Memory of Josiah Coal, by this angry Agent, in behalf of these Apostates; and that is, a Passage in a Letter writ anciently by him, in his Life-time, to Geo. Fox. (s)

(s) Judas and the Jews, &c. pag. 44.

From which Acknowledgment, it appears plainly, 1. That this great Man W. Penn, owns this Letter. 2. That it was anciently wrote by Josiah Coal, one of their great Teachers, whose Works they have collected, and Printed in Quarto, bound up and Publish'd. And 3. That it was writ to Geo. Fox; this, if no more could be said, is enough to shew how Fox was ador'd; how he was admir'd, and how he was idoliz'd, as also what Divine Attributes they entitled him with, as Father of many Nations, whose Being is in the Power of the Highest, who Rules and Governs in Righteousness, whose Kingdom is Establish'd in Peace, and that the Increase thereof is without End. Titles due to no Man; but only and alone to Jesus Christ, which is so well known to every Christian, that I need not go about to prove it; and therefore no Marvel that Fox own'd himself, to be The Prince of Life, the Son of God, the Prophet, Moses prophesied of, that God would raise up, Deut. 18. 15. One, whose Kingdom is not of this World: together, with all the other of his Self-Exaltations, Sect. X.

But in Defence of this Idolatrous Letter, William Penn thus saith, But what Blasphemy is this? — Very well, and what Blasphemy lodges in these Words? — Of this [Letter] we are not ashamed. (t)

(t) John 18. 36. See also p. 44. 45, 46. ibid. Where W. Penn most seriously defends every Passage in the said Letter.

(u) See their Book Anguis Flagellatus, &c. p. 180.

Moreover, Joseph Wych comes in as Second to W. Penn's Assistance; recites his Answer, at least, part of it, he goes on in five of the Instances, but coming to that last Passage, And thy Kingdom is Establish'd in Peace, and the Increase thereof is without End. This, yea this Passage, Wych had not Brow enough to vindicate, altho' W. Penn had, and that with great Vigour; no, this last Passage was so very Blasphemous, that poor Wych left W. Penn to shift for himself. (u) However, W. Penn is not alone in that Book, for it is subscribed by these Persons following, who were as much answerable for his Defence of this Blasphemy, as I was for John Ainsloes Query, viz. W. Penn.

William Penn, Solomon Eccles, Rebecca Traverse,
John Whitehead, James Claypoole, Ellis Hooks,
Isaac Pennington, John Osgood, Thomas Briggs,
John Crook, William Goswell, Henry Stout.

Instance 5.

The Fifth Instance of the Quakers Idolatry and Superstition.

I come in the next place to their Prophet Solomon Eccles; his Words are these, Stand up Muggleton thou Sorcerer, (b) whose Mouth is full of cursing, Lies, and Blasphemy, who calls thy last Book a Looking-Glass for Geo. Fox, whose Name thou art not worthy to take into thy Mouth, who is a Prophet indeed, and hath been faithful in the Lord's Business from the Beginning: It was said of Christ, that he was in the World, and the World was made by him; and the World knew him not: So it may be said of this true Prophet [Geo. Fox] whom John said he was not, but thou [Lodowick Muggleton] wilt sell this Prophet [Geo. Fox] one day as being as a Mill-stone upon thee, and also the World knows him not, yet he is known. (c)

(b) What, did he exceed the Quakers, surely not? (c) The Quakers Challenge, &c. p. 6. Printed 1668, and never disowned by Fox.

Solomon Eccles.

Now,

Now, upon true Quakers Principles this was no Blasphemy in Solomon Eccles; I say, if Geo. Fox was the Prophet which Moses prophesied of; and which, when asked whether he was, or no, he did not deny, nor did Geo. Whitehead deny it: I say, if he was the Son of God, as he else-where affirmed he was, then he was Christ, then the World was made by Geo. Fox, at least, as Whitehead expounds it, by the Immortal Seed Christ in him; so then here is no Blasphemy on the Quakers Principles. And therefore the never-failing Geo. Whitehead, to defend Errour, Heresie and Blasphemy, thus excuses him: (d) I cannot see [says G. W.] why Jeremiah Ives should so deride him, altho' he might have better, and more safely worded his Intention; [he wanted G. W.'s Skill, who said that he may see Cause otherwise to word the Matter, and his Intention the same.] (e) yet it is uncharitable to reflect upon a Man's Christianity for a little Failure in Syntax, which can only be imputed to Solomon Eccles in this Matter according to the Law of Charity. (f) Thus George can excuse the greatest Blasphemy that can be spoken; for if that be not Blasphemy in the highest, to say that Fox was in the World, and the World was made by him, and the World knew him not, for so Fox said of himself; (g) for so his Words clearly imply: If then this be not Blasphemy, there can be none spoken. Yet Whitehead, in excuse for Solomon Eccles's Blasphemy, can say, This can only be imputed to Solomon Eccles's Failure in Syntax in this Matter, he might more cautiously have worded his Matter, viz. more cautiously, meaning more cunningly, tho' he had meant as Whitehead usually does, the same thing, namely, that the World was made by George Fox.

(d) See the Answer to the said Instance.

(e) The Counterfeit Convert, &c. pag. 72.

(f) A serious Search, &c. pag. 58.

(g) Several Petitions answered, &c.

(h) A Search, &c. p. 58.

(*) The Counterfeit Convert, p. 72.

Instance 6.

The Sixth Instance of the Quakers Idolatry and Superstition.

I am now come to John Audland's Letter to Geo. Fox, compar'd with the Original, as spelt and pointed; which take as followeth, viz.

Dear and precious One, in whom my Life is bound up and my Strength in thee stands (a) by thy Breathing I am nourished and refreshed: and by thee my Strength is renewed, blessed art thou for ever more, and blessed are all they that enjoy thee. Life and Strength come from Thee Holy One (b) and thou art the Blessed of the Lord for ever more: Dear dear reach unto me that I may be strengthened to stand in the mighty Power and Dread of the Lord, for the Saviour is very great, my travail and burthen was neuer so as now since I saw thee. But daily do I find thy presence with me which doth (c) exceedingly preserve me, for I cannot reign but in thy presence and power, pray for me that I may stand in thy dread for evermore. Dear, my dear Brother John Cam hath been exceeding sick, and he is very weak, I can see little of his recovering as yet, his Wife is with him, she is dear and pretiously kept, their dear love is to thee. Oh reach through all in thy mighty power to him: this bearer can declare to thee of the worke this way Jo. Wilkinson and Jo. Storey is heare, their love is dearly to thee, deare hart there is one thing that lies upon me: I shall lay it before thee as touching thy coming in to Wiltshire, I was their at Justice Stokes house and the family is all pretty loving and convinced, and he is a sober wise man and their is honesty in him which will stand and their is a pretty people that way: it hath layd exceedingly upon me these 3 days of thy being at that place: I knew not such another place in all the Cuntry: for (d) thee: dear: I was much wounded to know that thou was in such a rude place and suffers so amongst them: and this was I moved to lay before thee; and great is my desire that it may be soe, the place is about 20 Miles from Bristol in Wiltshire one Mile from Chipnam a Market-Town; Justice Stokes house Jo. Cam told me (e) that the Justice he was with was very loueing and a pretty man this bearer was their, he can declare to thee more, but oh that thou were but at that place I mention, it is free and sutable for friends coming to thee it lies much upon me; and if thou send movelings strike over thicher, I shall say no more of it, the work is great heare away; pray for us all, that in thy power we may abide for ever more, I am thine begotten and nourished by thee and in thy power am I preserved Gloy unto thee holy One for ever.

(a) His Life was bound up, and his

Strength stood in Geo. Fox: Is not this adoring him?

(b) Life and Strength comes from Fox the Holy One; Is not this Idolatry?

(c) You see Audland could not reign but in the Power of Fox, is not this gross Idolatry?

(d) These are such Demonstrations as the Quakers never yet were hardy enough to deny. Only would quibble it off.

(e) John Cam, another of their Teachers, (whose Works are bound up with Audland's) said, the Justice was a pretty Man.

(f) Never was there greater Idolatry committed by the Heathen.

John Audland.

Thus Hearken.

Thus you see, that tho' they are against praying to Christ as a Person without them, and that his Person to them was no more than the Person of another Man, (a) yet we see they could pray to Geo. Fox, their Second Moses. I know that of late, some few of them have seemed to disown this Letter of John Auland's, to Geo. Fox; but an Abstract thereof was publish'd by Mr. Tho. Crisp, in his Book, (b) many Years before Fox dy'd! and he never publickly disown'd it, nor privately, that ever I heard of; (c) But besides, it was sent into Wiltshire to them that had of his Writings, and knew his Hand-writing, and sent back attested to be his own Hand, and so Mr. Pennyman sent it to me as spelt and pointed, and I remember it was compared at Turner's Hall in London, at one of Mr. Keith's Conferences, and made plainly appear to be genuin, and for that Reason have I printed the whole, but more especially because it agree with other Adorations given to Fox by his Followers; and therefore I proceed to the next.

(a) W. Smith's Works, pag. 307, 38.
(b) First Part of Babels Builders, &c. p. 7. Part V. p. 6.
(c) See my Book, Batter- ing Rams a- gainst New Rome, &c. pag. 29.

The Seventh and last Instance of their Idolatry and Superstition.

Thus Solomon Eccles, at a publick Meeting, celebrated Geo. Fox, viz. *Blessed be the Man that came out of the North; Blessed be the Womb that bare him, and the Paps that gave him suck.* (i) Nor did S. Eccles, in his Defence, deny a word of it. (k) Again, another of their Prophets to the same purpose, thus, *O, thou North of England, who art counted as desolate and barren, and reckoned the Least of the Nations, yet out of thee did the Branch spring, and the Star Arise, which gives Light unto all the Regions round about; in Thee [O North of Eng- land] the Son of Righteousness appeared, with wounding and with healing, and out of Thee, [O North of England] the Terrors of the Lord proceeded, which makes the Earth tremble; out of thee [O North of England] Kings, Priests and Prophets, did come forth in the Name and Power of the most High, which uttered their Voices like Thunder, and laid their Swords on the Necks of their Enemies, and never returned empty from the Slaughter.* (l) Now this is all plainly meant of G. Fox, or the Light within him, as plain as can be, yet have Whitehead such a Face of Brags, as that he can defend it, saying, *There is no mention made of Geo. Fox; yea, and the Title of the Book too, saying, I have viewed the said Epistle, and can find no such Title as this, viz. This is only to go among Friends.* (m) Is not this then (says Whitehead) great Wickedness, and shameful Insolency in our Adversary (meaning me) to attempt Proof of such a horrid Lie against the Quakers, as is that of calling Geo. Fox the Branch, the Star, the Son of Righteousness, in putting the North of England for the Town of Bethlehem? Is it not horrid Wickedness in our Adversary to persist in this notorious Lie and Forgery? What say you his Ministers to these things, will it be for your Credit to encourage him in his Work of Envy and Falsehood against us? p. and Book, *ibid.* (*)

(i) Comparing him to Christ, Luke 11. 27. See Tyranny and Hypocrisie described, &c. p. 19.
(k) Judas and the Jews, &c. p. 77.
(l) See their Book Entituled This is only to go among Friends, p. 19.
(m) A Sober Exposition with the Clergy, &c. p. 55, 56.

(*) G. W. according to the Proverb, Mule as he use. See Part I. p. 18.

(n) Acts 10. 43. Deut 18. 15.
(o) Numb. 24. 17. 19. Zech 3. 9. 6. 12. Malach. 4. 2.
(*) Deut. 18.
(p) Psal. 145. 13. Isa. 9. 7. Obadiash. 21. Luke 1. 33. John 18. 36. Col. 1. 13. Heb. 1. 8.

Now as for the Lie which Whitehead would fasten upon me, it is the Title of the Book; *This is only to go among Friends.* Now I do positively say, that I have the Book in Quarto by me, with this very Title, *This is only to go among Friends.* And if I do not produce it, I will burn all the Books that ever I writ; Is it not then great Wickedness in Whitehead to deny plain Fact. Secondly, As it is noted in the Scriptures of Truth, *Acts 10. 43. That to him (Jesus of Nazareth) gave all the Prophets Witness, that through his Name, whosoever believeth in him, shall receive Remission of Sins.* And, Thirdly, Is it not also plain, that as in the Case of Moses, (n) so with respect to the other Prophets (o) who foretold of the Coming of the Just One, that they mean Geo. Fox, especially, considering what is said in the foregoing six Instances. 1. In his making Men go down on their Knees before him to make Confession of their Sins, begging his Pardon. 2. In attributing to him Eternal Honour, which only is due to God. 3. Of looking upon himself to be that Prophet, which Moses prophesied of, that God would arise up, (*) &c. which neither himself, nor Whitehead did deny. 4. That Geo. Fox was the Father of many Nations, (as Abraham by special Promise was) whose Habitation is in the Power of the Highest, in which he Rul'd and Govern'd in Righteousness; nay moreover, that his Kingdom was Establish'd in Peace, and that of the Increase thereof, *There is no End, yea without End.* Which is an Attribute due only to Christ, who also said, *My Kingdom is not of this World.* (p) This Fox also said, in his Letter to O. Cromwell. 5. That Fox was in the World, that the World was made by him, that he should fall as a Millstone upon Loddowick Muggleton,

Muggleton, and grind him to Powder. 6. That George Fox was the Man that came out of the North, whom Solomon Eccles pronounced Blessed; saying, *Blessed is the Man that came out of the North; and Blessed be the Womb that bare him, and the Paps that gave him suck.* That this is the Man Geo. Fox is plain, for he tells us himself, *That he was prophesied of, saying, written from the Mouth of the Lord, from one who is naked, and stands naked before the Lord, clothed with Righteousness, whose Name is not known in the World, risen up out of the North, which was prophesied of, and now is fulfilled.* (q) Inasmuch that William Rogers, saying, seems to be literally fulfilling, as in Instance the third, viz. *There is cause of Jealousie that at length this Controversie, as managed, [by Geo. Whitehead and others] will occasion the Discovery of great Idolatry.* (q) *News coming up out of the North, &c. p. 1. Printed 1654.*

I have more to say from this Epistle and others, but at present these Instances may serve, especially having been more large thereon in several Books, (r) and shall conclude these Seven Instances, with George Whitehead's general Answer in Vindication of all Blasphemy and Idolatry, that either hath been, or yet shall be laid to the Quakers Charge; for I having formerly charg'd the Quakers from the Letters and Books of Josiah Coale, John Auland, Solomon Eccles, John Blaikling, Edw. Burrough, &c. both in the Books above quoted, and also in that (s) he makes this Answer, viz. *And as to his Charge of Idolatry, if not Blasphemous Names and Titles given to George Fox; how proves he that they gave and intended those Names and Titles to the Person George Fox, and not to the Life of Christ in him, whereof he was a Partaker* (t). As this Defence serves the Quakers when pinched, so does it seem calculated for the Meridian of Rome: and may indifferently serve all the Heathen World: For may they not say, do not think we Worship these Wooden Gods, Images made of Wood, which we can break in Pieces, burn and destroy when we see cause; no, they are only Representatives, we by or through them worship the Deity: But enough of this at present. But George Whitehead asks my Ministers a Question, saying, *What say you his Ministers to these Things? Will it be for your Credit to encourage him in his Work of Falshood against us.*

To which I reply on their behalf, That if you will accept of a publick Conference with me; That if you prove me guilty of Falshood, Lies, and Forgery, &c. as you have often charg'd me, I tell you for certain, that they will not encourage me; but if this you cannot do, then I shall not fail of encouragement and support too: And I do tell you, That I never heard that they thought their Encouragement bestow'd in vain, notwithstanding all your flattering Insinuations in your Dedications, and Applications to the Clergy and Universitys in your Books; (u) neither are they such blind Watchmen as you have said (in other of your Books) they are, but they can see through your Hypocrisie, and know right well that your Design is to supplant Christianity, and introduce Deism at least, if not Heathenism, tho' they may not know so well your cunning Artifices, and crafty Subterfuges, as I do, who have had both more leisure, and a better knowledge of you, and your undermining Principles, and who have better Business to spend their time about than catching Flies, and which, at some times they that manage you must be concern'd in; and this not at all derogating from their Learning as well as firm Testimonies against Quakerism (w).

And that you may see your Flattery have not prevail'd, I shall here insert a Copy of a Letter sent me, which I receiv'd the 10th of January 1706, per batim, from a North Country Gentleman, a Divine of the Church of England, whose Name is not subscrib'd, for Reasons best known to himself, viz.

A Copy of a Letter, which I receiv'd January the 10th 1706, from a North Country Gentleman, as appears by the Contents thereof. (without any Name to it) about George Fox, and the State of Quakerism, viz.

Mr. Bugg,
I Have often heard of your Name, and seen some of your Books, and I could heartily wish to have the Company of both you and them in these remote Northern Parts, which gave Birth to Quakerism, and where that Heresie prevails, which so far verifies the old Proverb, *Ovis malum ab Aquilone*: But that's a Happiness not to be expected, and since we must not promise our selves your Company in these Parts, you shall have our Prayers for your Protection, and good Success of your Endeavours, against such a dangerous Heresie (a). If

(r) *New Rome unmask'd, and her Foundation shaken, &c. p. 18.*

(s) *The Pilg. Prog. from Quakerism to Christianity. Second Edit. p. 238 to 259.*

(t) *Battering Rams against New Rome, &c. p. 29.*

(u) *Innocency against Envy, &c. p. 18.*

(w) *A Sober Exposition &c. The Rambling Religion, &c.*

(x) *See the London Cases in Follies and other Books, wrote by the Clergy, mentioned Part I.*

(y) *I wish my outward Fortune would support me in such a Journey; I have Inclination and Abilities of Body to undertake it, for the sake of our Mother, the Church, and in compassion to the poor deluded Quakers.*

(h) whoever attempts G.F's Life, will find him a Pictens, the History of his Conversation will make a Prebald Character.

(c) Here C.F. the Harbinger of the False Light, (which is Darkness) intended, as far as possible, to imitate John the Baptist, who was the Precursor or forerunner of the True Light, who Fox could not cloath himself with Camel's Hair, he resolved at last to gird his Loins with Leather.

(d) Behold the Inconsistency of Fox's Doctrine and Practice: He inveighs against Outward Teaching, even whilst he himself seduces the People by his own outward Teaching.

‘ If you’ll give me leave to be free with you, It is my Opinion, that tho’ you have wrote much, yet there is one thing you have not done, or not done to purpose that I know of: I think you ought in a Book by it self, to write the Life of *George Fox*. For he that would effectually confute a Heresie, should set the Founder of it before the World in a true Light, for there lies the secret Springs of the Knavery. For when one who would expose *Muhametism*, has laid open the Life of that vile Impostor *Mahomet*, he hath half done his Work (b). But upon second Thoughts I consider, this is very difficult to be done in the present Case by one Man; many should be concern’d in it, by reason *G. F.* was an Itinerant most part of his Life, and spent his Days in going to and fro in the East, and walking up and down in it. He travelled through all the Counties of England, and into Ireland, and to many far distant Countries and Plantations, only I never remember to have heard of his being in *Scotland*; either because he imagin’d that People would not receive his Poysonous and Fascinating Doctrines, or because there wanted the best *Estables* and *Porables*, to cram his Guts withal.

But by some means or other cannot you get information of his Depart-
ment from all Parts, and have Matter of Fact attested as well as the thing
is capable of, at such distances of Times and Places: If it may be of any
Service to you in such a Design, to know what *common Fame* said in these
Northern Parts, which gave Birth to him and his Heresie, I here send you
some few Passages, which I have heard frequently from the Mouths of an-
cient People.

1 *Geo. Fox's* first appearance in these *Northern Parts of Lancashire* was mean,
 2 in *Leather* (c) *Breeches* and *Coat*, and such other *Antick Dress*, as the
 3 idle Boys and Girls run in numbers after him, shouting and deriding, as an
 4 uncouth sight: *Ramside Chappel*, in the Parish of *Dalton*, was the Place where
 5 he made his first *Preachment* in these Parts, which was a rude and bitter
 6 *Invective* against *Priests* and *Tythes*, and a violent urging of the People to
 7 forsake their *Ministers*, and all (d) *outward Teaching*, and to listen to the
 8 *Light within*. The Novelty of the Thing, and the agreeableness of his
 9 *Doctrine* to the *Humours* of the *Covetous* and *Profane*, drew great num-
 10 bers of *Hearers* to him from all the *Neighbouring Quarters*, very many of
 11 which swallow'd the *Bait*, and were catch'd.

It was the common Opinion, that *Geo. Fox* was a Sorcerer, and bewitch'd the People: For proof of which I have heard Two Things alledg'd, as Matter of Fact. 1. In his Meetings he was accusom'd to fix his Eyes upon a Person, and never leave staring on him, till the Party fell down into a Diabolical Trance, and so he infus'd his Fascination into several, one after another. 2. Out of Meetings he was wont to offer, by way of Gift, a piece of Money (a Groat most commonly) to Labourers and others; and those who took it and kept it, from that time fell into Trouble of Mind, and a restless Condition, and at last into Fits, and so became stiff Quakers: Others who carry'd him his Money again, or threw it away, were deliver'd, and recover'd their right State of Mind.

Some Atheistical Men, who cannot or will not be perswaded to believe any thing of Witchcraft, may look upon this as meer Fancy and Imagination; but let them not be too rash, for what degrees of Power God may reasonably be suppos'd to have communicated to Created Beings, to Subordinate *Intelligences*, to good or evil Angels, [and what ways of working they may have,] is by no means possible for us to determine: Some things absolutely impossible for Men to effect, 'tis evident may easily be within the Natural Power of Angels; and some things beyond the Power of inferior Angels, may as easily be suppos'd to be within the Natural Power of others that are superior to them; and so on. So that, excepting only the Power of Creating out of nothing, which seems indeed to be absolutely incommunicable, we can hardly affirm with any certainty, that any particular Effect, how great or miraculous soever it may seem to us, is beyond the Power of all Created Beings in the Universe to have produced. See Mr. Clark's Discourse concerning the Unchangeable Obligations of Natural Religion, &c. P. 352.

Рассказы

‘ Possessions of Satan were at first frequent, and continued long among G. F. his Followers; if our Blessed Lord and his Twelve Apostles had been then on Earth, there were as many Opportunities, and as much need of casting out the Devil, whole Legions of unclean sturdy Devils in this Country, about 50 or 60 Years ago, as there were 1700 Years ago in the Land of *Judea* (e). If you were in this Country, you would hear all the ancient People tell such Stories of their Diabolical Fits and Trances, as would make your Hair stand upright, the Evil Spirit was so visible in them, and so cruel; so that well might this Sorcerer threaten to overturn the whole World in the end; for the very beginning of it made it quake.

‘ I can impute their frightful Fits, which began with Quaking (from whence they had their Name) to no other Cause; For the Lord was neither in the Wind, nor in the Earthquake, nor in the Fire, but in the still small Voice, 1 Kings 19. 11, 12. — The whole Country was of the same Opinion: For Geo. Fox himself complain’d, That People said they were Bewitch’d, and that it was the Power of the Devil, G. F. his Journal, p. 158, 159. And very well might the Country say so, for some of the greatest Quakers have confess’d as much. viz. That in the time of the violent Motions, the Mind was hurried and toss’d with the Rage of the Enemy (f). Patrick Le-vingstone’s Plain and Downright Dealing, p. 10. 11.

‘ This Geo. Fox, like another Simon, spent his Days in Bewitching the People, but roved most at the first, while he had no Habitation for his Outward Tabernacle. But after a while, amongst those whom he perverted and bewitch’d, Margaret the Wife of Mr. Fell, (at that time one of Cromwell’s Judges, of Swarthmore-Hall in Low Turness in Lancashire) chanced to be one; she took G. F. in her Husband’s absence into her Husband’s House, if not into his Bed, and so became his Maximilla, (a proper Punishment for one so deeply engag’d in an Unnatural Rebellion, against his Lawful Sovereign, as Mr. Fell was). When he came home, he was surpriz’d to find his Wife and Children so chang’d, in their Dialect, Cloaths, and other things: He endeavour’d to unkennel the Fox, but all in vain. I have heard it frequently said, he laid it to Heart, and it hasten’d his Death. As soon as he dy’d G. F. had his Wife, if not before, and then he became Major-Domo of Swarthmore-Hall, so call’d from Martin Swarth, who landed at the Peel in this Country; and so that House has been twice infamous, for giving Reception to two great Impostors.

‘ One time G. F. made a Trip into Ireland, for the Cause of Propagation, and there (as it may reasonably be inferr’d from what follows) he found or made a Priscilla, another Prophetess: For a good while after he return’d into England, there came a Friend of the Feminine Gender out of Ireland, in quest of G. F. inquiring after him in Places, where she came and publickly declar’d (as the Report went) That she was his (g) Wife, and marry’d to him in Ireland. And it was generally suppos’d that she was brib’d off and dismiss’d, for after a while, no Body knew what was become of her. This to my certain Knowledge, was the common Fame, and made a great Noise for a long time together, in the two Counties of Lancashire and Westmorland, to the very great Reproach of the Quakers: This was, to the best of my Remembrance, about Thirty Years ago.

Matrimony, and was actually guilty of Bigamy, as Geo. Knight, (Brother to John Knight) a great London Quaker was, who put away his Wife, and marry’d another, the first being alive, (as she told me her self) neither was he the only Quaker that did so.

‘ After many Years Cohabitation, when both Geo. Fox and Margaret Fell were grown old, whether the Spirit of Delusion, to whom they had given themselves up, possess’d them with a vain Conceit, that they were Abraham and Sarah, I know not; but it is very certain, that they both perswaded themselves, that Margaret Fell, alias Fox, was with Child, and the Lord would raise up Holy Seed of them: All preparations were made for old Maximilla’s Lying in, Baby-Clothes were prepared, the Midwife was call’d, and gave attendance for about a Month together, (h) but there came no thing forth, all prov’d Wind;

*Which in the Hypochondria spent,
Because beneath, it had no vent.
It upwards chanc'd to fly,
And prov'd new Light and Prophecy.*

(1) I have abundantly elsewhere shown, that the Quaker is the genuine Child of the Jesuit, and that W. Penn held Monthly Correspondence with them; to which he never return'd Answer: His Silence is taken Pro Confesso.

This Passage was as Notorious as the former, and afforded the wicked occasion of Ridicule and Merriment enough, and so indeed it might at that time of the Day. But now in Truth *Quakerism* is grown too frightful to be laugh'd at. For that that poor illiterate contemptible Tool of a Man, G. F. should be the beginner of a Sect, so opposite to Christianity and the Civil Government, which by the Artifice of the Jesuit, in half a Century, or thereabouts, should grow so numerous, so powerful, and so rich, is a Consideration that would startle any Government but ours, which is mild to a Fault.

S I R, I will no longer trespass upon your Patience,
but Subscribe my self your Humble Servant.

Thus I have taken the freedom to Print this Letter *verbatim*; First, Because I cannot but think the Author thereof sent it me for that Purpose, tho' he conceal'd his Name, being not willing to come under the Terrors of their Lord, mention'd in the Sixth Instance foregoing, viz. Their foul and scurrilous Language, with which they usually load their Opponents. Secondly, Because I lik'd the Matter contain'd therein, being most of it true in Fact, to my own Knowledge, and the rest I have Reason to believe.

S E C T. XIII.

Shew, that as Simon Magus had a Disciple call'd Menander, even so had George Fox a Disciple call'd James Nayler; and that as Manes, Cerinthus, Marcion, Sabellius, Pelagius, Arius, &c. followed the Heresies of Simon Magus and Menander, so did George Whitehead, William Penn, Edward Burrough, Josiah Coale, Solomon Eccles, John Audland, &c. follow the Heresies, or rather the Infidelity of Fox and Nayler, both by their Doctrine and Vindications.

First, **T**hen take the History of the Church, touching Menander, viz. Menander a Sorcerer, and the Disciple of Simon Magus, a Samaritan, said, [as the Quakers have of George Fox] That he was the great Power of God which came down from Heaven; he call'd himself a Saviour; [i. e. the Son of God, as Fox did] That Salvation was to be purchased by his Baptism.

Secondly, Cerinthus being a Jew, taught throughout Asia, wicked Doctrine, namely, That Jesus was not born of a Virgin: That Jesus was not Christ, [as Isaac Pennington taught] but that Christ came upon him in the form of a Dove. That Jesus suffered and rose again, but not Christ: for Christ (said he) did fly away from him before his Passion. — He lusteth after the satisfying of the Belly, and the things under the Belly, with Meat, Drink, Marriage, &c. St. John the Apostle is said to have abhorred the presence of Cerinthus.

Thirdly, Pelagius [of whom, as some write, came the Gnosticks] was a Britain, and a Monk of Badgar; he wrote notable Books, as Gennadius said, before he fell into Heresie; his Heresies were these: That a Man without the Grace of God was able to fulfil all the Commandments of God, [somewhat like Edw. Burrough.] That a Man had Free Will: That the Grace of God was given us according to our Merits: That the Just have no Sin in this Life. [Behold the Quakers great Exemplars.] Again, p. 569. The Gnosticks were Hereticks, which being swell'd with Pride, they said they knew all things; [as the Quakers most arrogately do, yea,

yea, and that from the beginning of the World, touching the State of the Church;] *Some call them Barborites for their beastly Life: Some write, That they budded out of the Nicolaites. Epiphanius writeth, That they abhorred Fasting, [as the Quakers do, who will keep open their Shops, and follow their outward Callings in Testimony against Fast-Days, and the Magistrates Authority that command them.] saying, It was of the Devil: They said that Christ was not born of Mary, [as George Whitehead teaches, in his Charitable Essay, p. 2, 3.] but revealed by Mary; That he took not Flesh indeed, but according unto Appearance.*

Fourthly, Marcion the Heretick, meeting with Polycarpus, ask'd him, saying, Knowest thou us? Polycarpus answer'd, I know thee for the first begotten of Satan; he said, the Soul only should be saved, [as Richard Collier a Quaker once said to me before Witnesses] and not the Body: He deny'd the Resurrection of the Body, [as the Quakers do].

Fifthly, Manes the Heretick, (whereof the Maniches have their Appellation) had his Original in Persia; he call'd himself Christ, [as the Quakers do: For they teach, That the name Jesus and Christ belong to every Believer, as well as to the Head, i. e. to Christ himself] (g) and the Comforter, he chose unto him (g) A Question Twelve Apostles, [as the Quakers have done. (h)] And when the King of Persia's Son fell Sick, Manes took upon him through Sorcery to cure him, and he kill'd him, [just such a Miracle-monger as Fox was, or another Quaker in Holland, who pretended he was mov'd to cure a Mad-man, who laying Hands to Hands, Mouth to Mouth, stretching himself upon him, upon which he grew Mad himself, and the Mad man dy'd, as I have elsewhere at large Printed, having the Story from a good Hand, and never deny'd by the Quakers] who fled, was pursu'd, taken Prisoner, and stay'd alive, and hang'd at the Gates of the City.

Sixthly, Sabellius, of whom the Sabellians have their Appellation, was the Disciple of Noetus, who deny'd a Trinity of Persons in the Godhead, [like the Quakers,] as William Penn and George Whitehead teach; for thus says Penn, The vulgar Doctrine of Satisfaction being dependent on the second Person of the imagin'd Trinity refused. See his Book, The Sandy Foundation, &c. p. 16. And thus says Whitehead, writing against Mr. Townsend a Minister, and a Trinity of Persons in the Divine Essence, said, viz. And hear thy Antiquity, and thy Reasons, and the Three Persons thou dreamst of, which thou would divide out of one, like a Conjuror, are all deny'd; and thou [Townsend] shut up with them [i. e. with the Three Persons in the Blessed Trinity] in Perpetual Darkness, for the Lute and the Pipe. See his Book Ishmael and his Mother cast out, &c. p. 19.

Lastly, I shall mention at this time but one more, viz. Cayni, were Hereticks that Honour'd Cain, and took him for their Father, the highly esteem'd of Esau, Corah, Dathan and Abiram, [as the Quakers do their Practice:] They call'd Judas the Traitor their Cousin, Honouring him for betraying of Christ: They deny'd the Resurrection of the Body. The Antient Ecclesiastical History of the Church, &c. p. 538, 563, 567, 568, 569, 571, 581, 591.

But before I proceed to my Proofs that James Nayler, as a Disciple, follow'd the Steps of George Fox their Founder: I think it necessary to draw a Summary of Ten of their Fundamental Errors and Blasphemies, in which they exceeded all the Hereticks foregoing, yea, all that ever I read of; First, of Fox's; Next of James Nayler's. The first I have prov'd out of their Books; the latter shall be the Subject of this Section, viz.

Divine Attributes assum'd by Geo. Fox.

1. The Prophet whom Moses Prophecied of.
2. The Son of God.
3. One whose Kingdom is not of this World.
4. That he was the Prince of Life.
5. That he was equal with God.
6. And the Eternal Judge of the World.
7. That he was the Light of the World, the Branch, the Star, the Son of Righteousness.
8. That he was in the Paradise of God.
9. That he was a Worker of Miracles.
10. That he had Power to bind and loose.

AB these, and many more are prov'd in the First, Second, and Third Part of this Folio, out of his Books; and as to his other Errors, gross Forgeries, Lyes, &c. in Answering Books, I purpose in Part IV. to set forth, and that from plain Fact.

Divine Attributes assum'd by Ja. Nayler.

1. The Fairest of Ten Thousand.
2. The Only Begotten Son of God.
3. The Prophet of the most High.
4. The King of Israel.
5. The Everlasting Son of Righteousness.
6. The Prince of Peace.
7. A Judge to try the Cause of Israel.
8. He in whom the Hope of Israel stood.
9. His Name to be no more James but Jesus.
10. A Worker of Miracles.

These are the most grand Blasphemies ascrib'd to him, and own'd by him, though as Whitehead excus'd Fox, as to his Outward Person, so does Wyeth excuse Nayler; but the Blasphemy and Idolatry are equal. I have

I have several Books by me, which relate to the just Sufferings of *James Nayler*, his Tryal, Examination, and Sentence, both at *Bristol* and *London*, for his Blasphemy, Anno 1656. But on this occasion I rather choose to make use of the Quaker's Narrative, wrote by *Robert Rich*, *William Tomlinson* and *George Fox*; Printed Anno 1657. Thus Entitled,

A True Narrative of the Examinations, Tryals, and Sufferings of James Nayler, in the Cities of London and Westminster, and his Deportment under them; with the Copies of several Petitions, and other Papers, deliver'd by several Persons to the Protector, the Parliament, and particular Members thereof, in his behalf; With divers remarkable Passages relating thereto, before his Journey to Bristol, whither he is now gone, towards the filling up the Measure of his Sufferings; quoting at the bottom Esther 3. 8. London Printed in the Year 1657.

I have taken the whole Title, shewing thereby that it runs in the Quakers Style, *Filling up the Measure of his Sufferings*, from that of *St. Paul* to the *Colossians*, 1. 24. *Fill up that which is behind of the Afflictions of Christ in my Flesh, for his Bodys sake, which is the Church*. Thus have *Fox*, *Rich* and *Tomlinson* compar'd this Impostor *Nayler* to *St. Paul*, hereby owning him in his Blasphemy, and his Suffering for the same. Moreover, I have read in one of their Books, which I cannot now find, (supposing I left it at home) where they mention his boring through his Tongue, and Stigmatizing him on his Forehead with the Letter; B. for *Blasphemy*. All which shew plainly, that to the last they own'd him in his Blasphemy, and defended him therein. And therefore that I may set things in a clear Light, I shall begin with the Report from the Committee, to whom the Examination of *James Nayler's* Blasphemy, and other Misdemeanors, were referr'd.

Nayler Examind, he Confessed, and Matters of Fact proved upon him.

First I shall give you a short History of his Life, as the Committee had it from his own Mouth. He saith he was Born in the Parish of *Ardfoe* near *Wakefield* in *Yorkshire*, where he liv'd 22 Years, till he was Married, (according to the World) removing to *Wakefield*, he continued there till the Wars began; during which time he was under several Commands, at last was Quarter-Master in Major General *Lambert's* Troop; in which Service he continu'd till disabled by Sickness in *Scotland*, and retiring home, he became a Member of an Independent Church at *Horbery* in *Yorkshire*; of which Church *Christopher Marshall* was Pastor, and by the same Church since cast out, (as himself confesseth he hath heard;) by which Church he was charg'd as guilty of Blasphemy, and Uncivill and Wanton Carriage, with one *Mrs. Roper*, a Married Woman; as That she should sit on his Knees and Kiss him before divers other Persons; And that it was his Opinion, he might lie with any Woman that was of his Judgment. And after some time went to visit the Quakers in *Cornwall*, and in his way by Major *Saunders* was committed to the common Gaol in *Exon*, as a Vagrant, and thence he and his Company being deliver'd by an Order from the Council, they travell'd to *Bristol*. It was inform'd upon Oath, and Certified by Three Justices of the Peace to the Committee, That staying in that Town (i. e.) *Chewstoke*, in the County of *Somerset*, that one Night, he was in a Chamber with three Women of his Company, leaning upon the Bed with one of them; and at Night, when the Servant of the House left them; and in the Morning the Servant found *Nayler* on the Bed with one of the Women, and the Curtains drawn, and some of the Company wished the Servant to make no noise to awake them.

I grant, the Quakers in the Margin of their said Narrative, have made some shew of Excuse for their Prophet *Nayler*, as they will do for every thing how Black soever; but I find it well attested upon Oath, that what they say is nothing worth.

I find the whole matter of Fact (says the Quakers) will fall under these two Articles. See Narrative, p. 3.

First, That *James Nayler* did Assume the Gesture, Words, Idiom, Worship and Miracles of *Jesus Christ*.

Secondly,

Secondly, *The Names and incommunicable Attributes and Titles of Jesus Christ.*

Article the First, That James Nayler did assume to himself, &c.

' The first Evidence was, *Dorcas Erbury* confessed that she cast her Garments before him. 2. That *Martha Simmons* said, What Garments she spread was in Obedience to the Lord. 3. *Hannah Stranger*, she threw two Handkerchiefs before him, because the Lord commanded her so to do: 4. *John Stranger* confessed he saw others cast Garments before him, going from *Exon* to *Bristol*. 5. *James Nayler* confessed, That some Cloaths, Gloves and other things were cast down. 6. *Dorcas Erbury*, being asked why she went along singing, and whom she call'd the Holy One of Israel? said, Him that rode upon the Horse, and she would maintain it with her Blood. 7. *Martha Simmons* being asked, p. 5. whether she did sing the Words *Holy, Holy*, before (or to) *James Nayler*? she answer'd, It is my Life to praise the Lord. Again, being asked whether she heard any Persons sing *Holy, Holy*, before (or to) *James Nayler*? she answer'd, It is our Life to praise the Lord. 8. *James Nayler* being asked, whether any sang *Holy, Holy*, before him as he rode? he answer'd, There were Praises sang to the Lord. And being asked why he came into *Bristol*, in such an unusual way, with two Women [and sometimes one Man] leading his Horse, and singing, with one bare-headed before him? answer'd, That it was for the Praises of the Father, and that he may not refuse any thing that is moved of the Father. 9. *James Nayler* being asked whether any kneeled and kissed his Feet? he answer'd, There might be such things. 10. [And touching his Miracles] *Dorcas Erbury* saith, That she was dead in *Exeter* Goal two Days, and that *Ja. Nayler* laid his Hands on her, and raised her to Life; this she affirmed upon her Examination at *Bristol*, and did not deny it, when she was examin'd before the Committee, p. 15. *James Nayler* being examin'd whether *Dorcas Erbury* was dead in *Exeter* Goal, as in her Examination? he answer'd, If you speak of such a Death as you may understand, *She was dead*; being asked how she was dead in his Understanding, he answer'd, I shall say little of my self in that thing. And being further asked, whether he raised her from the Dead? he answer'd, I can do nothing of my self. Being asked whether any other did raise her to Life by his Hands, and whether he laid his Hands upon her? he answer'd, There is a Power in me from above. And being asked, whether he had such a Power, as to raise from the Dead? he answer'd, I have said it. I cannot bear Witness of my self in any thing. And being asked, who bore Witness of him? he answer'd, The Scriptures do bear Witness to the Power which is in me, which is Everlasting. And being asked, whether he did raise from the Dead by Virtue of that Power? answer'd, I can do nothing, but what the Power doth in me; and it is the same Power of which you read that raised the Dead. And being asked, whether that Power was manifest in such a manner in him, as to raise *Dorcas Erbury* from the Dead? answer'd, [being pinched] I have said I shall not satisfie you in Words, farther than this; that wherein *Dorcas Erbury*, or any else, do attribute unto me as a Creature that hath Beginning and Ending, that I utterly deny. But what any Man or Woman see of God in me, that I do not deny: For it's an Abomination to take from the Creatour, and give to the Creature. The same Power by which God did raise from the Dead, the same Christ; according to measure is manifest in me. And being asked, whether any prayed to Christ in him, whether he did disown it. As a Creature, [viz. as to the Outward Man]? I do disown it.

' There is one thing worthy our Notice, *Nar. p. 6. viz.* There was found upon one of *James Nayler's* Attendance, the Description of our Saviour, by *Publius Lentulus*, to the Senate of *Rome*, which was certified by the said Major; and for *Nayler's* Hair, both for Colour and manner of wearing of it, as also the Fashion of his Beard, and Feature of his Person agreeing with that Description, was taken notice of by many of the Committee, how much he resembled the Picture usually drawn for our Saviour.

Thus have I given you the first Article charged upon *James Nayler*: Namely, *That he assumed the Gesture, Words, Honour, Worship, and Miracles of our Saviour.* Secondly, I have also given you a short View of the History of his Life, out of the *Quakers* Narrative, shewing, that by Principle he was a Ranter, as well as a Soldier; and that he was excommunicated by the Independents for his Blasphemy, and his wanton Carriage with *Mrs. Roper*, a Married Woman, as that she would sit on his Knee, and kiss him publicly before others; [whilst his Brother *Geo. Fox*, and *Sam. Carter*, &c. chose private Chambers, as I have shewn;] yea, he declar'd that it was his Opinion, that he might lie with any Woman that was of his Judgment: I have also shewn, that these Evidences

were given upon Oath, upon which, p. 6. the *Quakers* tell you, *The Resolution of the Committee upon this whole Evidence, was, that the first Article was proved.*

I find in the Margin of their Narrative, p. 2, 3, 4. how the *Quakers* apologize for *James Nayler*; And their Vindication consists of two Parts, viz. *First*, touching his Morals; and *Secondly*, touching his Errors and Blasphemys.

First, As to Mrs. Roper sitting upon his Knee and kissing him whilst she was a marry'd Woman; this they would turn off to common Salutations, not denying the Fact. But I never found it usual except among the Ranters, for marry'd Women to set upon other Mens Knees and kiss them. Again, as to the other part, *That he held it lawful to lie with any Woman that was of his Judgment.* This indeed they tell us he deny'd, but when we consider the old Proverb, that tho' the *Quakers* will not swear, yet they will lie confoundedly: And also how the Heads of them, and *Geo. Whitehead* in particular, have verifi'd the Truth of that Proverb, as I have shewn, Part I. Pref. p. XVIII. I find we have no Reason to take Notice of such their Denyal; and more especially, because the Evidence given in against *Nayler* was upon Oath; nay moreover we find, that he kept Company with Women, in Publick and Private, Night and Day, in Prison, and at Liberty, upon the Bed a whole Night together, with the Curtains drawn, (as safe as a Thief in the Mill; or as *Fox* was with his *Margaret* in a close Room in *Newgate-market*) with the Candle out very lovingly, and that none must be suffered to awake them; and this proved upon Oath. I say all these Things consider'd, I challenge all the World to produce a more clear Evidence of the Immorality of *Simon Magus* with his *Helen*, or *Cerintus* in his beastly Life; and this put me in mind of what Mr. *Archer* our late Minister told me, 'That he seldom read of any Heresie that broke forth, but the Heads of them were guilty of too much Liberty in that kind, notwithstanding their great Pretences to a sinless Perfection; witness, the *Quosticks* of old, and the Ranters and *Quakers* of late. But,

Secondly, As to their Vindication of *Nayler's* Blasphemy, I find them to consist chiefly in Interrogatories: As, *Is this Blasphemy to bear others praise the Lord? Is it Blasphemy to raise the Dead? What Law says it is Blasphemy for one to lead his Horse, and to go bearded before him? But what Evil hath he done? What Evil is it to be accompany'd with Singing?* These and the like Excuses they make use of in their Vindication of his Blasphemies: And whereas *Ja. Nayler*, touching raising the Dead, and other Miracles, thus said, "If *Dorcus Erbury*, or any else do attribute unto me as a Creature, that hath Beginning and Ending, that I utterly deny. In like manner *Whitehead* says, that *Geo. Fox* does deny himself to be that Prophet which *Moses* prophesied of in reference to himself, as a particular Man, whose Days and Years are limited. But the immortal Seed Christ in him, he stands to maintain against all Opposers; See Sect. XII. Instance III. and you'll see that *Fox* and *Nayler* were both equally guilty of gross Blasphemy; and their Adorers, *Coal*, *Eccles*, &c. in that Section, and *Simmons*, *Erbury*, *Stranger*, &c. grand Idolaters; and the Answers to those six Instances may serve to these also, which leads me to the Second Article.

Article the Second, That James Nayler assumed to himself the incommunicable Attributes and Titles of our Blessed Saviour, pag. 16.

First, The fairest of Ten Thousand.

The Evidence was from a Letter of *Hannah Stranger*, she being thereof examined, she confess'd she wrote it; *James Nayler* being examin'd by the Committee, whether he own'd the Title, *As the Fairest of Ten Thousand*? He answer'd, If they gave it to me as to the visible, then I deny it; but if they spake it, to that begotten of the Father in me, then I dare not deny it, because that is Beautiful where-ever it is. Which answereth to a Tee, to what *Geo. Fox* owned, touching his being that Prophet which *Moses* prophesied of, and *Geo. Whitehead's* Approbation; and this shews that *Quakerism* is all of a piece.

Secondly, The only begotten Son of God.

The Evidence was, that *Hannah Stranger* in her Letter gave him that Title; and *James* being examin'd, whether he did assume that Title, answer'd, That there are many Sons besides, yet the Son of God I must witness, and dare not deny; The Son of God I am, and dare not deny. And being often pressed, to give a direct Answer, whether he was the only begotten Son of God, answer'd thus; I am the Son of God, but have many Brethren:

Brethren: And being urged to confess or deny it, answer'd, I have said what I have given me of my Father to speak. Being still ask'd whether he was the only Begotten Son of God, he answer'd, *Thou hast said it*; but being still pressed, he answer'd, That he was the Son of God, and that the Son of God was but one.

Now in Defence of *Ja. Nayler*, *Robert Rich*, (like *Geo. Whitehead*) thus replies, p. 17. *He denies that James Nayler, which is the Visible, did assume this: But he that is a Son of God, is he not the only Begotten of God? Doth any help God to beget his Children, save himself alone?*

Thirdly, The Prophet of the most High.

The Evidence was from a Letter to him, from *Jane Woodcock*, found about him at *Bristol*. And being examin'd upon that Clause, he answer'd, *That he was the Prophet of the most High God.*

Fourthly, The King of Israel.

The Evidence was from a Letter, of *Thomas Simmons* (like that of *Josiah Coal's* to *Geo. Fox*, Sect. XII) to *James Nayler*, where this Title was given; *Thou art the King of Israel*. And *Dorcas Erbury* being asked why she pulled off his Stockings? answer'd, Because he was the Holy One of Israel. And *Martha Simmons* upon her Examination at *Bristol*, said, That the Name *James Nayler* is now buried, and that he is anointed King of Israel. (All this *Robert Rich* defended in the same Strain that *Will. Penn* defended *Josiah Coal's* Idolatrous Letter to *Geo. Fox*, mention'd Sect. XII. See their Book *Judas and the Jews*, &c. p. 44, 45, 46. compar'd with this Nar. p. 19.) *James Nayler* being diverse times examin'd whether he owned the Title of the King of Israel, he answer'd in these words; *I have no Kingdom in this World, yet a Kingdom I have: And he that hath redeemed me, hath redeemed me to be a King for ever.* And being examin'd again to the same Question; whether he owned the Title of King of Israel? he answer'd, *As a Creature*. [their cunning Cant] *I deny any such thing further than as God is manifested in the Flesh. And if they gave that Title to Christ in me, then I do own it.* The same Distinction does *Geo. Whitehead* make, when he defends *Geo. Fox*, who own'd himself to be that Prophet, *Moses* prophesied of, *Deut. 18:15* as I have shewn, Sect. XI, XII.

Fifthly, The Everlasting Son of Righteousness.

The Evidence was from a Letter to him from *Hannah Stranger*, where were these words, *Thou Everlasting Son of Righteousness*. *James* being thereof examin'd, answer'd, *Where God is manifest in the Flesh, there is the Everlasting Son of Righteousness*. And being asked twice, whether God was manifested in his Flesh, or in the Flesh of him, answer'd both times, *God manifest in the Flesh I witness, and may not deny.* This, tho' Blasphemy, is the Doctrine of *Geo. Whitehead*, *Will. Penn*, and the rest; so that *James Nayler* was not only a right Quaker, but plain and above-board: But this discovers their Positions deliver'd to the Parliament, meer Cheats; for these were their ancient Principles, and from which they are not changed; they tell us so in *Point*.

Sixthly, Sent to try and judge the Cause of Israel.

The Evidence was from a Letter of *Jane Woodcock*, and in his Examination at *Bristol*, whether that Title was given to him; he would make no Answer, but being examin'd by the Committee, whether he assumed to be sent to judge and try the Cause of Israel; Answer'd, *The Judge of Israel is but one, and that Judge I witness in me, which is Christ.* And farther answer'd, *If thou speak of him whom the Father hath sent into the World, and begotten in me, the Holy Ghost, the Spirit of the Father and the Son in me, I own it, as God manifest in the Flesh, tho' not as a mortal Man.* *Geo. Whitehead's* Excuse for *Geo. Fox* exactly.

Sevently, That James Nayler, assumed to himself the Name Jesus.

The Evidence was *John Stranger*, in a Postscript to his Wives Letter, directed to, and found upon *James Nayler*, used these words, *Thy Name is no more to be call'd James but Jesus.* *Stranger* being asked why he call'd *James*, *Jesus*, answer'd, *I was moved of the Lord.* *James Nayler* being examin'd, whether any Person had call'd him by the Name of *Jesus*, answer'd, *As I am visible here before you, I believe they have not, but that the Name of the*

Lord is in me, that I dare not deny. Again, being asked whether he deny'd that they gave him the Name of Jesus? he answer'd, *As I am a Creature, I believe they did not.* Yet afterwards confessed that the Name Jesus was given him in a Letter. Being again demanded, whether they gave the Name Jesus to him? he answer'd, *No otherwise than as to the Son of God.* Being demanded whether any had given him the Name Jesus? answer'd, *Not as to the Visible.* Again being demanded, to what then gave they the Name of Jesus? he answer'd, *I understand they gave that Name to the Jesus, to the Christ, that is in me.*

Observe, this is no other than right Quakerism; for so says Isaac Pennington, That the Name Jesus and Christ belongs to every Believer, as well as to the Head. They say indeed, not to the Visible; so says Isaac Pennington, not to the Person of our Saviour, not to the Vessel, not to the Garment, but take them in his own words; *A Quest. to Professors, &c. p. 27. Is not the Substance, the Life, the Anointing, call'd Christ, where-ever it is found? Doth not the Name of Jesus and Christ belong to the whole Body, and to every Member in the Body, as well as to the Head?—So that the Name is not given to the Vessel, but to the Nature, to the Heavenly Treasure, in the Vessel, to that which is of him in the Vessel, p. 33. The Scripture distinguish between Christ and the Body, or Garment which he wore; between him that came, and the Body in which he came: There was plainly he, and the Body in which he came; there was the outward Vessel, [his blessed Person] and the inward Life: But this know, this we testify, that that outward visible Person we can never call Christ. Again we utterly deny that that Outward Person that was born of the V. Mary, and who suffered under Pontius Pilate, was Christ the Son of God. See their Serious Apol. wrote by Geo. Whitehead and W. Penn. p. 146. So that James Nayler stands true to the Quakers Principles, and suffered his due Reward for the same: and this is the true Reason, that whenever the Quakers are charged, with James Nayler's Extravagances, they presently blame the Women, tho' they call'd him nothing but what he own'd and defended, denying those Attributes only as to his Outward Man as a Creature: And the same they deny as to the Person of Christ, for indeed they cannot; he holding no other Principles than Fox and the rest owned and defended, neither were the Women no otherwife Extravagant in giving to James Nayler those Divine Attributes, than *Col. Audland, Blaikling* and *Eccles* gave to Fox, and by Fox never rejected, but defended by him, W. Penn, and G. Whitehead, why then should they blame Nayler, and justify Jf. Pennington, since they both held the same Doctrine?*

Eighthly, Him in whom the Hope of Israel standeth.

The Evidence was a Letter of Martha Simmons, found upon James Nayler, viz. *Thou well-beloved Lamb of God, in whom the Hope of Israel stands.* James Nayler being asked, whether he was the Lamb of God in whom the Hope of Israel stands? answer'd, *That if I were not his Lamb, I should not be sought to be devour'd, and that the Hope of Israel stands in the Righteousness of the Father in whomsoever it is.* And being asked, whether Israel's Hope was in him? he answer'd, *Yea.* Which Examination of him at Bristol, being read to him by the Committee, he deny'd not this part of it; and being examin'd by the Committee, whether the Hope of Israel did stand in him? he answer'd, *It stands only in Christ Jesus, and as Christ Jesus is known in me; again, no way but as Christ is in me.*

Ninthly, The Prince of Peace.

The Evidence was a Letter to him from Hannah Stranger, and in her Examination at Bristol, she owned him to be the Prince of Peace; and Martha Simmons the like, who being asked by the Committee, what she called the Man whom we call James Nayler? She answer'd, *I call him a perfect Man.* And being farther demanded, whether she did not call him the Prince of Peace? she answer'd, *He that is a perfect Man, he is the Prince of Peace.* And Nayler being examined, whether he owned the Title of the Prince of Peace? answer'd, *The Prince of Peace I own, the Everlasting Peace is begotten in me.*

Having already hinted at the Defences made by Robert Rich, then a stiff and rigid Quaker; but since that, having seen their Errors, and his own Mistakes, left them, and wrote several Books against them. I now come to shew somewhat of William Tomlinson's and Geo. Fox's Defences, viz.

To the Parliament, &c.

You have call'd James Nayler a Blasphemer, we desire that you would publish what his Blasphemy is, that we may know it, and take heed of it. Christ Jesus himself was called a Blasphemer, because he said, *I am the Son of God, p. 41.*

Will. Tomlinson.
And

And so it had been, had he not been the Messiah, the sent of God; and it's Blasphemy in any other Person to assume the same. Again, 'Hath an Earthly King this Power, to impart of his own Honour to his Servants, and hath Christ Jesus, King of Kings, and Lord of Lords, no Power to impart of his Honour to his Servants, whom he makes Kings? Again,

'Was it no Treason or Blasphemy against the King, for *Mordecai* to receive this Honour and not rebuke it? And must such a thing be Blasphemy (if so done) among the Lambs of Christ, to give and receive of Christ's Honours at his Command, in sign of his approaching and coming again?

'Hath not Christ Jesus our Lord power to put his own Honours, Names, Titles, and Hosannahs, upon his Servants, as well as King *Ahasuerus*, to put his Crown and Apparel Royal upon one of his Servants who was found Faithful.

William Tomlinson

I come next to the Defences made by *Geo. Fox*, of *Jam. Nayler*, his Doctrine and Blasphemies; How then can the *Quakers* blame *James Nayler*, who held no other Blasphemies than their Elder Brother and first Founder *Geo. Fox*, both taught and defended. See Sect. XII. *Viz.*

From George Fox to the Protector, &c. p. 45.

'To you who are chosen by these Nations to be the Parliament of *England*, to divide, rule, and govern things; This is the Word of the Lord God to you, Take heed of acting against Christ where he is made manifest; How know you but this thing (touching my Brother *Ja. Nayler*) is fall'n out to try you, whether or no you will act against Christ where he is manifest in his Members; and if Christ be within, may not he speak in Righteousness, and be confessed there? Now if Christ be not in you, ye are Reprobates; and if Christ be within you must he not speak? Mark, Jesus Christ, the Emanuel, the same; is it Offence for Christ to speak, and Jesus to speak, where he is within, but if any meer Creature [what do he mean, a Goose or a Horse?] by him made, saith that he is Christ, that is false, and is not so, for all Creatures that were created, were by him and for him, Christ Jesus the Power of God; by which all things were made and created, and where the Power of God is, there is Christ; and Christ is the Power of God; the Power of God is Everlasting; where the Power of God is received and felt, Christ is received and felt; and where the Power of God speaks, Christ speaks; and ye that feel the Power of God [here's Jargon and nonsensical Tautologies] ye feel Christ, and will not be offended at the Power of God, where it speaks, which is Christ, and so Christ is one in all who are in the Power, and where the Power of God doth not rule and speak the power of the Devil that speak. [Here is no room left for Man, but either Christ or the Devil] and that is it, which is tormented at the Power of God, which is Christ that speaks. If the Truth speak [or a Man speak true] is it not Christ, doth not he say, I am the Truth; and if the Life speak, [or a living Man speak] is it not that I which is the Life; if the Unrighteous speak, it is a false thing; but if the Power of God speaks, it is the Truth: If it be not the Power of God that speaks, which is the true Christ, it is the Power of the Devil, which is the false Christ. Therefore take heed of persecuting that which is Created, and made by his Power where the Power is received, and dwelt in, for the Powers sake, which Power is Christ, and which the Power speaks through, and where the Power of God rules. And it is not just, that the Mouth of the Seed should be stop'd. In the fear of God, and in meekness weigh and consider these things before you act.

POSTSCRIPT.

'If the Seed speak which is Christ, he hath no other Name, for the Seed is Jesus Christ, and it is not Blasphemy, but Truth; but if the Seed of the Serpent speak and say he is Christ, [Therefore the Christians in 1656 did well to curb the Serpents, *i. e. Fox*, and *Nayler*] that is the Lyar and Blasphemer. *Geo. Fox.*

I have taken pains to transcribe this Jargon, and Gibberish, not so much to shew the Emptiness of *G. Fox*, touching his Learning both of good English, good Writing, and Sense, for that I have done before, see Sect. IX. But to shew his oneness with *Nayler* in all his Blasphemy. And yet the *Quakers* would seem to deny one of them, *viz. Nayler*, and justify, defend, vindicate, and Eternize the Name and Memory of *Fox*. See Sect. XI. XII.

To the Parliament, &c.

‘ Whether or no you will suffer Christ to have as much honour in the Earth, and the World, as the Devil hath? where Christ is manifested, whether or no he (the Devil) shall not have more honour, or as much, where he is manifested? and whether or no it is offence to bow to Men, or to kneel before a Judge in the World? Whether this be offensive to the World, amongst the World, to bow before such, and among such in whom the Truth is not? And whether or no it would not be offensive to such, to Bow to Christ, where he is Manifest, [*viz.* bow to Fox and Naylor] and therefore persecute such as do Bow, where the thing is in the Truth is wrong. And therefore I ask? Whether or no such a thing may not be done in the Truth [here Fox was making way for Naylor’s Bowing to him] and be a Figure to all the Earthly Powers which be out of Truth—Whether Bowing in the Truth, may not be a Figure, that the Seed of God shall rise, and Reign above the Earthly Powers, [mark how Fox aims at his Kingship] and they bow to it? p. 40.

Geo. Fox.

Again, in the fourth Letter thus: ‘ And is it not an expression of Love and Honour where there is the washing of one anothers Feet, and for the washing and Kissing of Feet, it is but an expression of Love and Humility—And if any should Kiss the Feet, or wash the Feet of another in Love, and Simplicity, is that such a Crime? &c.

George Fox.

Now followeth a Letter, which the Quakers got the Protector to write to the House of Commons, which I shall transcribe, that the World may see how much Oliver valued them, notwithstanding they had so carested him, with *Dear Oliver*, *Noble Oliver*, &c. And pretended to be Prophets to him, and for him, p. 55. *viz.*

‘ *Oliver Protector*. Right Trusty, and Right well Beloved, We Greet you well; having taken Notice of a Judgment lately given against one *James Naylor*. Altho’ We detest and Abhor the giving, or occasioning the least countenance to Persons of such Opinions or Practices; or who are under the guilt of such Crimes, as are commonly imputed to the said Person; yet we being interested in the present Government, on behalf of the People of these Nations, and not knowing how far such a proceeding (wholly without us) may extend in the consequences of it; We desire that the House will let us know, the Grounds and Reasons, whereupon they have proceeded.

Given at Whitehall, the
25 Day of Dec. 1656.

To our Right Trusty, and Right well beloved
Sir Thomas Widderington, Speaker.

Having thus far briefly shew’d Naylor’s Blasphemy, and how agreeable it is to the Principles of Fox, Pennington, Whitehead, Penn, &c. the Evidence of Fact, the Vindication of his Blasphemy by Fox, Rich. and Tomlinson, Oliver Protector’s Letters; I now proceed to the Sentence, with a remarkable Passage on the Pillory, *viz.*

The Parliaments Censure on James Naylor for his Blasphemy.

‘ Resolved, That *James Naylor* be set on the Pillory, with his Head in the Pillory, in the Pallace-yard *Westminster*, during the space of two Hours on *Thursday* next, and shall be whipt by the Hangman through the streets, from *Westminster* to the old Exchange *London*, and there likewise to be set on the Pillory, with his Head in the Pillory for the space of two Hours, between the hours of Eleven and One, on *Saturday* next, in each place, wearing a Paper containing an Inscription of his Crimes; and that at the old Exchange his Tongue be bored through with a hot Iron, and that he be there also stigmatiz’d in the forehead with the Letter B, and that he be afterwards sent to *Bristol*, and be convey’d into, and through the said City on horseback bare-rigged, with his Face back-ward, and there also publickly whipt the next Market-Day

' Day after he comes thither, and that from thence he be committed to Prison in
' Bridewell, London, and there restrained from the Society of all People, and there to
' Labour hard till he shall be releas'd by Parliament; and during that time he be debar-
' red the use of Pen, Ink, and Paper, and shall have no Relief, but what he earns by
' his daily Labour. Wednesday, Decemb. 17. 1656. p. 34.

I grant the foregoing Sentence was very severe, and what I should not have advised to; yet it had this Service, that none of them ever after did publicly declare themselves to be Christ, the Son of God, therefore the very next Year after they Printed this Narrative, Geo. Fox put forth a Book called; *The Papiſts ſtrength, &c.* wherein p. 2. he thus ſaid. *We believe that neither the Papiſts, nor Proteſtants, nor Apoſtates, nor the Sons of Adam, nor the Devil himſelf, can know either Head or Foot of the Quakers Principles, &c.* yet of all theſe he moſt of all dreaded Apoſtates, meaning ſuch as left them, and embrac'd Chriſtianity; and therefore in the Year 1676, he wrote in his Journal p. 418. ſaying. *I took Notice alſo of thoſe who run out from Truth—have been the worſt Enemies to Truth, and do moſt hurt among Friends and others, and in theſe I have ſeen fulfill'd, what the Lord did long ſince ſhew me, viz. That ſuch ſhould be greater Deceivers then all the Priests and Profeſſors, &c.* meaning that of all People, they were the moſt likely to diſcover their profound Myſteries of Iniquity. But ſince I find that Parliament Zealous for the ſuppreſſing this horrid Hereſie, and not Luke-warm in the Matter, whether the People ſerved God or Baal; and that Oliver that Uſurper utterly diſcarded any ſhare of countenance to their Principles, and that with Detestation and Abhorrence (notwithſtanding their flattering him as their dear Friend, Noble Oliver, and all their encouragement to Blood and Slaughter all the World over,) I ſhall yet farther proceed to ſome few particular Inſtances, of Naylor's horrid Blaſphemy, and the Quakers Vindication of them, which may in ſome ſort juſtify the Proceedings of the then Parliament; for when things are laid together they give the beſt and cleareſt Light; ſhewing thereby how horridly the Quakers pervert the Scripture, tho' they often quote them, as the Devil did for an evil Deſign, viz.

Some Inſtances of the Quakers perverting the Holy Scriptures.

I. Part of the firſt Article was; *That he Received outward Worſhip of being Kneeled unto, and having his Feet Kiſſed, p. 7.* which was proved. Now hear the Quakers Defence. *This he denies to receive as to the outward Man, as to himſelf, [or in George Whiteheads Words, in favour of Foxe's being the Prophet Moſes Prophecy'd of, &c. viz. I affirm, Geo. Fox does deny the ſame, in reference to himſelf, as a particular Man, whoſe Days and Tears are limited, only the Truth, the immortal Seed Chriſt in him, he ſtands to maintain againſt all Oppoſers.]* How to maintain? How to be that Prophet, yea that Chriſt, that is to be worſhipped in both him and Naylor, ſee Judgment fixed, p. 19. The Quakers quoting this Scripture; *theſe things will they do unto you, becauſe they know not the Father nor me. John 8. 19.*

II. James Naylor, being examin'd by the Committee; whether he owned the Title of being the King of Iſrael: Answer'd; *I have no Kingdom in this World, yet a Kingdom I have, and he that hath Redeemed me, hath Redeemed me to be a King for ever; and being examin'd again, whether he owned the Title of the King of Iſrael; Answer'd, (like Whitehead for Fox) As a Creature I deny any ſuch thing further, then as God manifeſt in the Fleſh; and if they give that Title to Chriſt in me, then I do own it; and the Quakers in his Defence quote in the Margin, Luke, 19. 27. But thoſe mine Enemies, which would not that I ſhould Reign over them, bring them hiſher, and ſlay them before me; and Rev. 5. 9. 10. which read at your leiſure.*

III. As for his doing Miracles, particularly Dorcas Erbury ſaith; *ſhe was dead in Exeter Gaol two Days, and that Naylor laid his hands upon her, and raiſed her from the Dead. p. 8. 9.* about this Naylor, was much preſs'd to give diſtinct Answers; but tho' he did not deny it, yet like himſelf, Fox, Whitehead, &c. equivocated horribly ſaying; *if you ſpeak of ſuch a Death, as you may underſtand ſhe was dead, I can do nothing of my ſelf; I can do nothing but what the Power doth in me. I have ſaid, if Dorcas Erbury, or any elſe, do Attribute unto me, as a Creature that hath beginning and ending (directly Geo. Whiteheads Defence of Fox) that I utterly deny, p. 15.* Now hear the Quakers defence of this Miracle-monger, viz. *Is it Blaſphemy to raiſe the dead? What Blaſphemy are in theſe*

these Words? See the Margin in p. 8. 15. Again, *ibid* 16. whether any prayed to Christ in him. Answered, as a Creature I do not own; consequently as God, he did not disown it, see their Creed, and Whiteheads Prayer, p. 164. 172. so that the Body of Quaker-Divinity, is now fully explain'd, and cleared. I now proceed to their Remarks, on the Parliaments Resolution, Decemb. the 16. 1656. And their most Horrible perversion of the Holy Scriptures.

IV. On Decemb. 27. 1656. Robert Rich, the Quaker, Author of this said Narrative, p. 41. was with James Nayler on the Pillory, (with two Women, on each side one) who took a Paper out of his Pocket, and placed it over Nayler's Head, wherein it was thus written: **This is the King of the Jews.** Luke, 23. 38.

V. In p. 42. when he (James Nayler) was burning (thorough the Tongue, and stigmatizing on his forehead, with the Letter B.) said, all People both before him and behind him, with one consent stood bare headed. This was done (said R. Rich) that the Scripture might be fulfill'd. Mark 15. 38. And the Nail of the Temple was rent from the top to the bottom, thinking I suppose it might lead his Reader to v. 39. where the Centurion said; **Truly this Man was the Son of God.** The one being as applicable to Nayler, as the other, i. e. not at all, tho' both applicable to the Passion of our Saviour. However by these Scripture Texts, the Quakers did shew that they owned Nayler to be the **Son of God** According to his own Opinion of himself. p. 17. who being ask'd whether he did assume that Title, Answer **The Son of God I am, I dare not deny.** Again, being press'd to give a distinct Answer, whether he were the *only begotten Son of God.* said, **I am the Son of God.** Again, being vehemently pressed, to Answer whether he was the *only begotten Son of God.* He Answer'd **Thou hast said it:** Alluding to Christ's Answer to Caiaphas the High Priest, who said, *I adjure thee by the living God, that thou tell us, whether thou be Christ the Son of God.* Jesus saith unto him, **Thou hast said,** Matthew 26. 63, 64. Upon which the Quaker Author makes this Remark on the Margin, in Defence of Nayler. *viz. He that is a Son of God, is he not the only begotten of God? Doth any help God to beget his Children, save himself alone?* An Atheistical and Blasphemous conclusion.

VI. It was observed that in divers Answers, as well as in Gestures, that he imitated our Saviour, p. 6. 7. using the same Expressions as well as what he did, touching raising the Dead, and Fasting, &c. And he having said that in one place he Fasted fifteen or sixteen Days without any Food, or other sustenance, and being ask'd wherewithall God fed him, if not with Food; Answer'd, **Man liveth not by Bread alone.** The Quakers in his Defence quote John 4. 4. *Man shall not live by Bread alone, but by every Word that proceedeth out of the Mouth of God;* again thus: *If they had known the Father* (said Nayler) *they should have known me also* in both sayings, alluding to Matthew, 4. 4. John 8. 19.

VII. I cannot well pass the Resolutions, of the Committee of the House of Commons, Decemb. 16. 1656. with the Quakers perverting Scripture Texts thereupon, *viz.*

VIII. Resolved, that it be part of Ja. Nayler's Punishment, That his Tongue be bored through with a hot Iron. Upon which the Quaker in the Margin makes this Remark; *this was done that the Scripture might be fulfill'd.* Rev. 1. 7. *Behold he cometh with Clouds, and every Eye shall see him, and they also which pierced him: And all Kindreds of the Earth shall wail because of him, even so Amen. I am Alpha, &c.*

IX. Resolved, The farther punishment of James Nayler shall be; That he be stigmatiz'd in the forehead with the Letter B. Upon which the said Quaker-Author makes this Remark. *This was also done, that the Scriptures might be fulfill'd.* Isa. 52. 14. *As many were astonish'd at thee; his Visage was so marr'd more then any Man, and his form more than the Sons of Men.*

X. The Question being propounded, That James Nayler be set on the Pillory, upon which the Quakers make this Remark. *This was also done that the Scripture might be fulfill'd,* Mark 15. 17. *And they cloathed him with Purple, and platted a Crown of Thorns, and put it about his Head.*

XI. In the New Palace-Yard Westminster, the space of two hours, and then be whipp'd. Upon which the Quakers make this Remark. *This was likewise done, that the Scripture might be fulfill'd.* John 19. 1. *Then Pilate therefore took Jesus and scourged him.*

XII. By the Hangman thro' the Streets, from Westminster to Cheapside, and there likewise be set upon the Pillory for the space of two Hours, in each of the said Places, wearing a Paper containing an Inscription of his Crimes, upon which the Quakers make this Remark.

This was likewise done that the Scripture might be fulfill'd. Matt. 27. 37. *And set over his Head his Accusation written: This is Jesus the King of the Jews.*

I might enlarge upon many more Instances of this Nature, but by these it may appear how the Quakers stood by, defended, and with much cost and charge vindicated *Nayler*, and justified him in all his Blasphemies, and assuming to himself those Divine Titles, and Incommunicable Attributes, due only and alone to our Blessed Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ; neither were they mean Quakers that wrote this Narrative, but it was wrote by *George Fox* their Founder and Great Apostle, *William Tomlinson* an Eminent Quaker, and so continued in their Uoity, and *Robert Rich*, a good Scholar, a Merchant, and then Eminent among the Quakers. But farther; Suppose they should say that *Fox* did not write this part of the Narrative, yet by Adoption he was entitled to it, as much as I was to *John Ainslie's* Query. But besides that, his Letters in the same Narrative not only defended *Nayler*, but his Blasphemy also, and carries the same Principles in them.

Dissent. I grant, the Matter is more than sufficiently prov'd against *Nayler*. But

First, The Quakers in their Book, *Anguis Flagellatus*, p. 112. says, *He* (*James Nayler*) *he slept, he fell, repented, wept bitterly, and with caution of Soul begg'd pardon of God for his Offences through Jesus Christ, and through Repentance for his Iniquity was restored, &c.*

Secondly, In *Nayler's* own Paper, p. 114. *ib.* he says, *Condemned for ever be all those false Worshipships with which any Idoliz'd my Person. Saying p. 115. So the Name of Christ I confess before Men, but not according to Men, [that is, not as Christians confesses the Name of Christ, but as Fox, &c.] the Son and the Lamb in the Seed where he speaks in Male and Female, and who hath not this in himself, hath not Life, neither can have by Idolizing my Person, but in whom the Heir is born, and hath spoken and doth speak, there he must not be deny'd the Mouth to speak by, who is Head over all, God blessed for ever.*

Thirdly, As to that Accusation of my committing Adultery with the Women who came with us from Exeter; I am clear before God, God is my Record.

Churchm. As to the first, That he repented of his Iniquity, and begg'd God's Pardon for the sake of Jesus Christ, that's all Forg'd by *Joseph Wyeth* and the Quakers; there is no such Passage in his whole Paper of his pretended Recantation, which I have seen in *Trinity College Library in Cambridge*; no, let them produce such a Passage under his Hand if they can; Repentance being as far from a Quaker as Confession of Sin, and both as far from begging God's Pardon for the sake of Jesus Christ, as the East is from the West. As to the Second, that is no more than he often did at *Bristol*, and upon his Examination before the Committee of Parliament, namely he deny'd those Divine Titles, and Incommunicable Attributes, as, *The only begotten Son of God; The King of Israel; The Everlasting Son of Righteousness; The Prince of Peace; Him in whom the hope of Israel stood; The Name of Jesus; The Fairest of Ten Thousand.* These and the like Adorations which his Followers gave unto him, he then deny'd, as to the Outward, as to the Person who had a beginning, and will have an ending: Even as *Whitehead* says that *Fox* deny'd himself to be that Prophet which *Moses* prophesied of, *That God would raise up, &c.* as in *Deut. 18. 15.* That is, as to the Man *George Fox*, whose Days and Years are limited; but withal tells us, That *Geo. Fox* owns that the Immortal Seed Christ in him, was that Prophet this *Fox* stood to maintain against all Opposers, &c. And if so, then was *Fox*, *Jesus; The Prince of Peace; The Son of God; [as in his Letter to Cromwell he said he was] The King of Israel; The Everlasting Son of Righteousness; The Fairest of Ten Thousand:* Then was his Kingdom without End, as *Cole* said; yea, if he was the Prophet that *Moses* prophesied of, &c. then were all and every of these Incommunicable Attributes due to him, as well as to *Nayler*, and to *Nayler* as well as to *Fox*; but say I, to neither, so that they were both Quaker-Idols, and all that paid those Adorations to them, were Idolaters. And as for *Nayler*, in this his pretended Recantation, he doth but re-assert his old Heresies; For, says he, *the Son and the Lamb, and the Heir, [meaning their Light within] where he speaks, he must not be deny'd, for he is God over all Blessed for ever.*

Again, As to the third thing, namely his committing Adultery with the Women, &c. as to his denying it, saying, *I am clear before God; God is my Record.* No notice is to be taken of that, for this *Lamb*, this *Son*, this *Heir* is their Light within, and the God over all whom they Worship, and that this *Lamb* is a Wolf, or a Fiery flying Serpent; I have shewn p. 204. foregoing, That this *Son*, this *Heir*, this *Lamb* is Anti-Christ, and the very Son of Perdition, by his Fruits we know him, take a simily for once: *George Fox* speaking from the Mouth of their Lord, their *Son*, their *Heir*, their *Lamb*, which they say, Is God over all. He thus saith, *But we who are sent of God resist against the Priests, very Foundation which they Preach, namely Matthew, Mark, Luke and John, which are Deash, Dust and Serpents meat.* News coming up, &c. p. 5. 14.

A

Again,

Again, His *Helen*, alias *Margaret*, his *Emanuel* and Co-partner in Satan's Work, thus teaches, saying, *And the first thing I except against the Priests in Matter and Form of their Worship, is the taking a part or portion of Scripture for a Text, &c.* See her Book, *A Touchstone or Tryal of all the Priests, Bishops and Ministers, &c.* p. 21.

Dissent. Well, But you drop some of their Words, at which they will cavil, viz. *And adding thereto their own Inventions, which they study out of their own Brain, bringing other Authors which have done the like, &c.* Again, *George Whitehead* has the like in many of his Books, saying, *Babylons Merchants selling beastly Ware the Letter for a large Price, all the Week long heaping up a Rabble of Notions out of their own Brain.* Truth Prevalent, &c. p. 78. Now can you inform me what they mean by Rabble of Notions and Inventions out of their own Brain, &c.

Churchm. Yea, and give you their Reasons for it too. And First, Because they Preach out of the Scriptures, Repentance towards God, and Faith toward our Lord Jesus Christ, Acts 20. 21. For they deny Jesus to be Christ the Son of God. Ser Apolog. &c. p. 146. And to preach Faith in Jesus Christ, as he is in Heaven above at God's right Hand, is a sign of a false Minister. Smith's Primer, p. 8. Again, They Preach out of the Scripture, That People should make their confession of Sin to God, and beg his Pardon, for the sake of Jesus Christ. Again, That they should enter into Covenant with God by Baptism, and receive devoutly the Holy Sacrament of the Body and Blood of Christ, according to his Institution. Again, They Preach out of the Scriptures, That we should obey Magistrates; That Children should obey their Parents, Servants their Masters, and that Wives should Obey and Reverence their Husbands; assuring us, That whatsoever we ask the Father in the Name of Jesus Christ, he will give it unto us, according to John 16. 23. These are the Rables and Notions that the Quakers are against, and as a Sign thereof, search all their Books wrote from 1650 to 1660, when their Principles were first set forth, (and they tell us they are the same still, and that without the least variation) and you shall not find any one Passage like it; and their disuse of these things confirm the Sign given. And as to *Nayler's* high Asseveration, touching the charge of Adultery, as prov'd upon Oath, saying, *I am clear before God; God is my Record.* This is only an Amusement, for by this they do not mean the God of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob; the God of the Patriarchs, Prophets and Apostles; and this shall be a Sign thereof, because they testify again the Doctrine of the Holy Scriptures, which testify of them; and in that they say as in *Saul's Errand to Damascus*, &c. p. 7. That to preach out of the Scriptures is a Doctrine of the Devil; Besides, when ever you hear them make such high Asseverations, as *God is my Witness; God is my Record;* before there is a Snake in the Grass, some hidden Mystery of Iniquity at the bottom of it. See Part II. p. 138. where you shall see as high Pretences to Sincerity, and how willingly they would be known to Men, yea, even as they are known to God: And yet in the Pages foregoing and following I have shown from their Books, That they study nothing more than to hide themselves and their Principles from common sight. And this made Fox so bold as to say, That neither Papist nor Protestant, nor all the Sons of Adam knew either Head or Foot of their Principles, in which there is too much Truth.

Dissent. By this Relation of *Nayler's* Blasphemy, being one with Fox's, &c. You have given me a clearer Light into the Mystery of Quakerism than ever I had: But if you have any thing to add, that may render it more conspicuous, pray let us have it.

Churchm. I shall answer your Request, giving you some of the Quaker's Querys to the Parliament, by *Robert Rich*, Anno 1656. Nar. p. 37. Together with both Quaker and Christian Answer to them, which may be as a Key to unlock the Mystery of their Infidelity.

Quaker Querys, Quaker Answers to them, and Christian Answers also.

Quest. 1. Whether the Anointed of the Father be not Christ? Whether he was not the compleat Christ, before he took upon him that Flesh in which he suffer'd? And whether the Name Christ reaches not over the whole Body, from the beginning of the World to the end thereof? Answering to *W. Bayley's Works*, p. 300, 307.

The Quaker Answer, *Yea.* The Name Jesus and Christ belong to the whole Body, and to every Believer in the Body as well as to the Head, who suffered, &c. A Quest. to Professors, &c. p. 27. A Charitable Essay, &c. p. 2, 3.

The Christians Answer, *Nay.* Luke 2 11. For unto you is born this Day, in the City of David, a Saviour, which is Christ the Lord. Gal. 4. 4. But when the fulness of the time was come, God sent forth his Son, made of a Woman, made under the Law, to redeem, &c.

Quest. 2 and 4. Did not Christ Jesus speak in other Vessels? And was he not persecuted in other Vessels, besides that in which he was lifted up at Jerusalem? And if he had said in those Vessels

sels he was not the Christ, whether he had ly'd or not? — Did Christ ever appear in the World, and had not a Body prepar'd? Did he ever come into the World, and not in a Vail? And whether those knew the Christ, by looking on the outward Vail? And whether [by their looking on his Body] they could ever see Christ?

The Quakers Answer, *Nay*. The Query implies it, and their Books prove it, *Saul's Errand*, &c. p. 7. *The Old Man cannot endure to hear the New Man speak, which is Christ, and Christ is the way: And if Christ be for you, must he not say, I am the Way, the Truth, and the Life*, &c. *The Sword of the Lord*, &c. p. 5. *There is no distinction between Christ and his Saints*. See Part II. p. 112. *The Quakers Refuge*, &c. p. 37. 38. *Nothing that was Mortal was Christ; William Bennet's Works*, p. 150. *The Light within is Christ*. See also *George Fox's Letters in the Narrative herein before recited*. All which shew their denial of the Lord's Christ.

The Christians answer *Yea*, Heb. 1. 1, 2. *God who at sundry times, and in divers manners, spake in times past unto the Fathers by the Prophets, hath in these last Days spake unto us by his Son*. [Here then is a distinction between the Prophets and the Son of God] whom he hath made Heir of all things, John 1. 19, 20, *This is the Record of John, when the Jews sent Priests and Levites from Jerusalem, to ask him who art thou? And he confessed, and deny'd not, but confessed, saying, I am not the Christ; and v. 29. John seeth Jesus coming unto him, saith, Behold the Lamb of God which taketh away the Sins of the World*. Mark the distinction which John Baptist, and all Christians make, between themselves, and Christ the promised Messiah. For though John was a Vessel prepared, a Prophet of God, yet he did not say Christ spake in him, but pointed to him, saying, *There he is*, &c. *Behold he is coming*. Again, you may read in the 9th of John, of the Conference that our Saviour had with the Blind Man, and how the Blind Man after his Sight was restored, both saw him, spake unto him, and worshipped him.

Quest. 5. *Whether that which God begetteth in any Creature, be not the Seed of Abraham, which is Christ? And which the Query implies.*

The Quaker answers *Yea*. See *W. Bayley's Works*, p. 291, 292, 293.

The Christian answers *Nay*. For God begetteth Faith, yet Faith is not Christ; God begetteth good Desires in his Children, yet every good Desire is not Christ.

Quest. 6. *Whether this begotten be not the only begotten Son of God? The Eternal Son of God? The Rock of Ages? The Anointing? The Emanuel? The Saviour? The Lamb of God? The Prince of Peace? The Humbling Stone? The Rock laid in Zion? The Christ Jesus?*

Quest. 9. *And whether to call any one Christ that is anointed with the Spirit of God? Or whether to call any Man Jesus that is saved from his Sins, or saveth others from Sin, be Blasphemy.*

The Quakers answer *Yea* to the 6th, and *Nay* to the 9th Query. For Proof, view the Works of *W. Bennet*, p. 150. See Part III. p. 164, 165. and the Incommunicable Attributes given to *George Fox* and *James Nayler* in Sect. X, XI, XII, XIII. and you will find that they mean and call themselves every one of these Titles, as *The only begotten Son of God; the Prophet Moses prophesied of; the Saviour, the Jesus, &c.* See *W. Bayley's Works*, p. 291 to 308, and every Word is Establish'd. See also *The Sword of the Lord drawn*, &c. where they say, *there is no distinction between Christ and his Saints*, as at large recited, Part II. p. 112, 113.

The Christians answer *Nay* to the 6th Query, and *Yea* to the 9th, viz. 1 Pet. 1. 3. *Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which hath begotten us*, &c. *Yes was not any particular Saint in Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia and Bithany, to whom St. Peter wrote his Epistle, The only begotten Son of God; the Eternal Son of God; the Rock of Ages; the Saviour; the Emanuel; the Prince of Peace, &c.* Neither does the Name *Jesus* and *Christ* belong to every Believer, as well as to the Head, as the Quakers teach. *A Question*, &c. p. 27. For St. Paul writing to the *Philippians*, Chap. 2. v. 9. *saith, Wherefore God hath highly exalted him, (Jesus of Nazareth) and given him a Name, which is above every Name. Ver. 10. That at the Name of Jesus every Knee shall bow: Read on to ver. 13.* Again St. Peter said, Acts 4. 12. *There is no other Name under Heaven given among Men, whereby we must be saved. Read Matth. 1. 21, 23.* *Nay*, read the whole Bible of the Old and New Testament, and there is a distinction made between the promised Messiah and the Prophets, between Christ and his Saints; so that every Man that hath the Influences of the Holy Spirit of God, and that are Saints, are not therefore the only begotten Son of God; the Rock of Ages; the Saviour; the Prince of Peace; the Emanuel; the Christ of God. And therefore in answer to the 9th or last part, the Christians do say and affirm, That it is Blasphemy for any Man to assume to himself the Names and Titles, and other Incommunicable Attributes due only to our Saviour Jesus Christ. And therefore we may rejoice and be glad, that God Almighty in his All-wise Providence stirred up the Mini-

sters

sters of the Gospel in that Day, both to write against these Damnable Heresies, and to put Books into the Hands of, and to petition the Parliament to put a stop to the spreading of that Blasphemy, in calling every Man Christ; as also in moving the Parliament to vindicate the Christian Religion, and the Dignity of the Person, of his dear and beloved Son Jesus Christ, of whom all the Prophets gave Witness; or else by this time we might have had 100000 Saviours: But since that time no Quaker durst publickly own himself to be Christ, though they tell us their inward Principles are still the same. And therefore I shall in the next place give a hint of the Petitions and the additional Reasons for them, though I think I have shew'd Cause sufficient; but I am now for Works of Superarrogation.

Petitions to the Parliament 1656; And the Reasons why.

It appears by the Narrative, p. 37. That on or before the 18th of December 1656, several Petitions were deliver'd to the Parliament against the Exorbitances of the Quakers; One from the County of Devon and Exeter; one from the Ministers of the County of Northumberland, Durham, and New Castle upon Tyne: One from the Justices, Gentry and Ministers of the Gospel in the County Palatine of Chester; and the Mayor, Aldermen and Ministers of the City of Chester: One from the Mayor, Aldermen and Common Council of the City of Bristol, and the Ministers of the Gospel there: One from divers well-affected Persons, Gentlemen, Ministers of the Gospel, and others in the County of Cornwall, which were referr'd to a Committee to consider of them, and to collect such Heads as may be fit for a Bill for suppressing the Mischiefs and Inconveniencies complain'd of therein.

And because I have not any of the recited Petitions at large, I shall recite a Brief of a Petition sent to the Council of State, as I find it in another Book of the Quakers, Entitled *Saul's Errand to Damascus*, &c. p. 1, 2. which Wyeth calls a pretty Book, and I care not if I call it so too, for that it not only displays their Errors, but sets forth the Christians Petition to the then Government, which take as followeth:

To the Right Honourable the Council of State.

The Humble Petition of several Gentlemen, Justices of the Peace, Ministers of the Gospel, and People within the County of Lancaster.

Sheweth,

THAT Geo. Fox, and James Nayler, are Persons disaffected to Religion, and the wholesome Laws of this Nation; and that since their coming into this Country, have broach'd Opinions tending to the destruction of the Relation of Subjects to their Magistrates, Wives to their Husbands, Children to their Parents, Servants to their Masters, Congregations to their Ministers, and People to their God: And have drawn much People after them; many whereof (Men, Women, and little Children) at their Meetings are strangely wrought upon in their Bodies, and brought to fall, and foam at the Mouth, [confirming the Letter Sect. XII.] and that some of them affirmed themselves to be equal with God, contrary to the late Act, as hath been attested, at a late Quarter-Sessions, holden at Lancaster in October last; and since that time acknowledg'd before many Witnesses, besides many other dangerous Opinions, and Damnable Heresies, as appear by a Schedule hereunto Annex'd, viz.

- First, That Geo. Fox, avowed, that he was equal with God.
- Secondly, That he professed himself to be the Eternal Judge of the World.
- Thirdly, That he said he was the Judge of the World.
- Fourthly, He said he was Christ, the Way, the Truth and the Life.
- Fifthly, He said, whosoever took a Place of Scripture, and made a Sermon of it, and from it, was a Conjuror; and his Preaching Conjuror.
- Sixthly, He said that the Scriptures was Carnal [Death, Dust, and Serpents Meat.]
- Seventhly, Leon Fell said, that Christ had never any body but his Church.
- Eighthly, Rich. Hubbertson wrote; that Christs coming in the Flesh was but a Figure.

I grant that Geo. Fox, (as did James Nayler,) disowned some of these things as to the outward Person, as Geo. Whitehead elsewhere defends him; but his very Defences, are rather Confessions of Fact, then either denials, or disowning them, so that we have greater Reason to believe these Gentlemen, who had these things legally tryed at their Sessions upon Oath, than to believe the Quakers, who will knowingly, wittingly, and of set purpose

pose tell downright Lyes, an Instance you have in Part I. Preface, p. XV. XVI. XVII. XVIII. And if it please God to give me length of Days and Ability, I shall discover *Geo. Fox*, to have been one of the greatest Lyars that have appear'd on the Stage of this World, under the Character of a Minister, ever since *Noah's Flood*, and remembering that the same Cause leads to the same thing; I shall give you one of those Petitions to the Parliament, *Anno 1699*. which possibly in time may be taken Notice of by our Convocation, or Parliament, or both; all which must be left to their pious Consideration. I shall give also the Reason why those Petitions were sent up, (and which they shew themselves) not for Persecution, for that is against the Genius of our Church, but that the Quakers might be examin'd, and their Errors Censur'd; and that this, *viz.* Examination, is the Quakers Dread, is manifest from their Books, *viz.*

A Petition from Suffolk 1699; with the Occasion thereof.

The Humble Petition of the Grand Jury, and Justices of the Peace for the County of Suffolk, on behalf of themselves and the Body of the said County, at Large,

Humbly Sheweth,

THAT We being very sensible, how far Blasphemous Doctrine and Seditious Principles are to our Christian Community, and well Establish'd Polity, Scandalous and Hurtful; both which a Sect of People call'd *Quakers*, are very diligent in spreading, and maintaing, to the Violation of our Laws, the Destruction of our Liberties, and the Subversion as well of our Christian Religion, as Protestant Profession; and justly fearing that many Romish Missionaries under their disguise, do earnestly endeavour to insil into Weak Minds, such pernicious Tenents, as do highly tend to the Advancement of their Superstition, and to the Ruin of our Protestant Church, more dear to us than our Lives.

Do therefore Humbly intreat you, That with a tender Regard to the Lives and Fortunes of the said *Quakers*, some way may be found out effectually, to suppress all such Principles as shall in your great Wisdom appear to be Obnoxious to either Church or State, publicly declaring such to be Dangerous and Scandalous; and that the Asserters and Maintainers of such, may as Persons Unorthodox be excluded the Gracious Act of Toleration.

In the Year 1698, the *Quakers* challeng'd the *Norfolk* Clergy, yea, any of their Cloath, to a publick Conference at *West-Dereham* in *Norfolk*, but when they came there, quite contrary to their former Pretentions, *viz.* to have their Principles examin'd, with and by the Scriptures: When they came there, would not venture a Tryal, nor own their Books, so as to have the Doctrine in them examin'd.

Secondly, By their *Tewry Epistle* 1696, by their Book *The Quakers cleared*, &c. p. 7. by their Book *Primitive Christianity Reviv'd*, &c. p. 6. and in the publick *Post-Man*, Number 568. they declar'd their Principles were the same they were in the beginning. These with other Causes were the Reasons which moved the Justices, Clergy, and other zealous Christians to move, that they might be Examined; and one Reason among others, why I have kept on and priated, and reprinted one or more of the said Petitions, is, because in a late Book of theirs, Entitled, *Vindicia Peritauris*, &c. p. 2, 218, 224. Printed 1703. they thus re-assert their old Principles, *viz.* I am not surprized to meet with some Periods in our ancient Books, that are not so exactly worded, as they might have been: But what I admire more at, is, That our Adversaries with their great industry, have not misrepresented more [if he means, that they have produced no more Proof of their Errors, I hope he will leave off admiring] Passages than yet they have done upon the whole matter; I do not perceive [then surely *Daniel* thou art both Blind and Ignorant] that there is any occasion for us to retract any particular Passage, so long as we are satisfied our Primitive Friends [*George Fox* and *James Nayler*, &c.] Intentions and Meanings were sound: I provoke the whole Herd of our Adversaries to produce one Sentence relating to the Fundamentals of Christianity, which we have erroneously defended; [I deny that: But the Question is, whether those Passages are erroneous or not?] for my self I can declare, that to the best of my Remembrance, I have not met with one Period in any of our ancient Writings, which I cannot stand by, and with a little difficulty vindicate, as some Passages in the New Testament, p. 218. We are not sensible that we have alter'd any one Principle of our Faith, since we were a People, but are the same in every respect that we were 50 Years ago, p. 224. We know not one Article of the Christian Faith, in which we are alter'd since we were a People; therefore blush not publicly to declare,

that we are not chang'd in our Principles, p. 225. It's true, we are resolv'd both to justify and defend all our Friends sayings, that are justifiable; and that all our ancient Writings are such, we question not, when time and opportunity presents, evidently to demonstrate.

From whence observe, First, How the Quakers admire that we have produced no more Quotations, whilst more are produc'd than they can ever justify.

Secondly, That they see no Reason for a Retraction, nay, not so much as of one single Passage, nothing but stupid Ignorance, or a seer'd Conscience can be the cause.

Thirdly, Their Impudence to challenge the Christian World to produce one Instance, &c.

Fourthly, That sturdy Daniel should have the Impudence to say, he never saw one single Period of their ancient Writings but he can justify as well as he can the New Testament.

Fifthly, That they blush not publickly to declare, That their Principles are now the same with Fox, Naylor, Burrough, &c. This shews they have a Whores Fore-head, Jer. 3.3.

Sixthly, That they should have the Impudence to say they are resolv'd to justify all their ancient Friends Writings, when Opportunity presents. This is Quakerism all over, and deep Hypocrisie. For had they not Opportunity at West-Dereham? which they wholly avoided, which occasion'd three Petitions to the Parliament to examine them; one of which I have recited, Part I. p. 60. and the other two were of the same Tendency; has not Mr. Keith given them Opportunity, by his several publick Challenges? Have not I done the like? How then can they pretend they have not Opportunity? Oh Daniel! What is become of the Quakers Plainness and Sincerity, they have so often boasted of? Is it not all turn'd into Deceit and Hypocrisie? For it's plain, that you dread nothing more than a discovery of your Principles; and as plain that you use all the Craft and Subtily you are endu'd with, (and that is not little) to avoid a publick Conference; and now I provoke you to it, if you think you can do such Feats as you pretend to. If you dare not engage to defend your Principles, never more pretend such things, as your own Consciences gives the lye too.

Thus have I given the History of Naylor, and which I did not think proper to be bury'd in Oblivion, since he held no other than Fox their Apostle held, and defended, no other than Isaac Pennington, William Smith, Edward Burrough, Richard Hubbertson, &c. held; and therefore Will. Penn, and Geo. Whitehead, not only by the same Doctrine taught by them, but by defending Fox they have defended Naylor, and all the rank Blasphemy they both held, as I shall, God permitting, farther make appear, when I come to set forth their most horrible way of answering Books, which will render Fox, Whitehead, Penn, Wyeth, Phillips, Whiting, &c. a pack of the most false and deceitful Men that ever the World brought forth, professing Religion, since the Days of Adam: And therefore to discover such, I am of the Opinion of one of your Authors, namely Thomas Ellwood, who thus taught, saying, Friends, this know for certain, that the way to recover the Deceived, is to discover, lay open, and witness against the Deceivers. See his Epistle to Friends, p. 72.

But before I come at their way of Answering Books, which I design to be under distinct Heads, and of which I have here and there already given some Hints; I shall have some few Sections more touching their Challenges, their Dialogues, their Parables, their Fasting 20 or 30 Days together, and stronger at last than at first; the Cage of unclean Birds; their Trade of Preaching the Light within: And whereas one of the Quakers in some Discourse with a Divine of the Church of England, ask'd him this Winter, if he did not help me? Who told him no. And I will add, That neither he, nor any Man, Clergy or Laity, have seen a Sheet of this Book before Printed, except my Printers; and moreover, that no Man did ever write a Paragraph of any Book of mine, except Mr. Archer our late Minister, who once gave me 8 or 10 Lines in Answer to George Whitehead, who charg'd we with Socinianism; but he shew'd plainly that Whitehead was the Socinian, and not I, as I told them; though I could be glad of Assistance, and should not refuse it.

However, though my Post be but like breaking up the Fallow Ground, yet I hope some may follow me to sow the Seed of the Word of God, which is the Doctrine of the Gospel; and that such as are not wilfully hard and stiff-neck'd, and that do not wilfully close their Eyes against the Checks of Conscience, and maliciously oppose the Gospel of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, may come to repent, and both see and forsake their Errors, as many have done, since I first put Pen to Paper, which God grant they may; for I thank God, I have not the least ill Will to any, but dwell in perfect Charity with all Men. And therefore I shall conclude in the Prayers of our Church, which I have and can say heartily for such, as for my self, first out of our Litany, viz.

We Sinners do beseech thee to hear us, O Lord God, and that it may please thee to Rule and Govern thy Holy Church Universal in the right way; That it may please thee to forgive our Enemies, Persecutors and Slanderers, and to turn their Hearts; That it may please thee to bring into the way of Truth all such as have err'd, and are depriv'd. We beseech thee to hear us Good Lord. And that for the sake of thy only Son, and our alone Advocate and Mediatour, Jesus Christ.

To whom be Glory, Honour and Dominion for ever, World with End. Amen.

Here endeth the Third Part. In P. 313. for Rosland. read *Korland*. For *Emanuelis* read *Amanuensis*. Some Litterals have escap'd the Press, but the Sense will help.

February 8. 1707.

FRANCIS BUGG.

POSTSCRIPT.

Since the foregoing went to the Press, by Providence I happen'd on another Book of George Fox's, all in Latin, sign'd only by Geo. Fox as Author: It is in Octavo of 135 Pages, Printed 1660, which being put to the 29 Books, said to be wrote by Fox in two Years time, viz. in 1659 and 1660, as in p. 201, 202 foregoing, make 30 Books in two Years time, two of them Folio's in divers Languages. The Title of this Catechism is as followeth; with an Answer to two Questions, viz.

Catechismus pro Parvulis ut ij discant à Christo Luce veritate via qua ducit ad cognoscendum patrem deum Omnis Veritatis. George Fox.

Qu. Pater, Estne mendacium ullum ex veritate?

R. Maxime, mi fili, veritas enim arguit & reprehendit Mendacem & talis non est ex veritate, 1 John 2. 21.

Qu. Pater Estne ex diabolo, qui non est veritate?

R. Maxime, fili diabolus enim non permanet in veritate nec qui mentitur, John 8. 44.

Behold the Quakers Impudence; had it been said wrote by Geo. Fox, and translated by such a one, it might have been more tollerable, though if it had, it had then been a Cheat, since I am satisfied he never wrote one Page thereof in English.

If any ask me why I write sometimes one thing over and over, or labour some Points of their Doctrine so largely: I answer, It is for the Quakers sake, who, I am in hopes, some of them in time will both read and consider of these things, and return to Christianity; for God knows I am not for Persecution rightly so stiled, nor so much as themselves, Sect. VI. nor do I know a Man of our Church that desires Corporeal or Sanguinary Punishment. No, for that would be but the way to increase them, and harden them in their Infidelity, though I could be glad to see the Day in which our Government would examine them, whether they still own, and will defend these Blasphemous Books? If they say nay, but deny them, and condemn under their Hands the Errors and Blasphemous Doctrine contain'd in them, then all is done, and as it will be the Joy of all good Christians, so will it be a means to let their People see the Danger they have been in, by following such blind Guides. But even whilst I was writing this, News came, That an Act is pass'd in the Honourable House of Parliament, for the Security of the Church of England, as Establish'd by Law, in which I rejoice, and will rejoice and be glad, and shall conclude with a Prayer of our Church, viz.

Most gracious God, we humbly beseech thee as for this Kingdom in general, so especially for the High Court of Parliament, under our Most Religious and Gracious Queen at this time Assembled: That thou wouldst be pleas'd to direct and prosper all their Consultations, to the Advancement of thy Glory, the Good of thy Church, the Safety, Honour and Welfare of our Sovereign and her Kingdoms; that all things may be so order'd and settled by their Endeavours upon the best and surest Foundations, that Peace and Happiness, Truth and Justice, Religion and Piety may be Establish'd among us for all Generations. These and all other Necessaries for them, for us, and thy whole Church, we humbly beg in the Name and Mediation of Jesus Christ our most Blessed Lord and Saviour. Amen.

Feb. 11. 1707.

A Catalogue of BOOKS Wrote by FRANCIS BUGG, many of which may be had bound up in Quarto and Octavo, at Mr. Wilkin's, Bookseller at the King's Head in St. Paul's Church Yard.

1. Christian Liberty, and the Mischief of George Fox's Imposition. Printed 1682.
2. The Painted Harlot both Strip'd and Whip'd; or the 2d Part of Naked Truth, &c.
3. Reason against Rayling, and Truth against Falshood, &c.
4. Innocency Vindicated, and Envy Rebuk'd, &c.
5. The Quakers Detected, their Errors Confuted, and their Hypocrisie Discover'd, &c.
6. A Letter to the Quakers, viz. To George Whitehead, Francis Camfield and others, &c.
7. Battling Rams against New Rome, &c. with a Publick Challenge to meet G. F. G. W. &c.
8. One Blow more at New Rome, &c. Containing a farther Discovery of their Errors, &c.
9. New Rome Unmask'd, and her Foundation shaken, &c.
10. New Rome Arraign'd, and out of her own Mouth condemn'd, &c.
11. Something in Answer to the Quakers Allegations, &c.
12. Quakerism Anotamiz'd, &c. With a Challenge to Richard Ashby.
13. Quakerism Withering, and Christianity Reviving, &c.
14. The Quakers Yearly Meeting, or Convocation Impeach'd, &c.
15. A Second Summons to the City *Abel*, 2 Sam. 20. 21. to deliver up *Sheba* the Son of *Bichin*, that Man of Belial, George Whitehead.
16. A Brief Reply to the Quakers Case, touching their Solemn Affirmation, &c.
17. The Quakers set in their true Light, giving the Nation a clear sight of them, &c.
18. A brief History of the Rise, Growth, and Progress of Quakerism, &c.
19. The Picture of Quakerism drawn to the Life, &c.
20. A Sober Expostulation with their Hearers, touching their Mercenary Teachers, &c.
21. The Pilgrim's Progress from Quakerism to Christianity. The 1st and 2d Impression.
22. A Broad Sheet, with a Scheme Engraven on a Copper Plate, &c.
23. *Jezabel* withstood, and her Daughter *Ann Doctra* publicly reprov'd, &c.
24. Seventy Queries propounded to Seventy Quakers to Answer.
25. Quakerism expos'd to publick Censure, touching *West-Dorset* Conference, &c.
26. The Christian Ministry of the Church of England Vindicated, &c.
27. A modest Defence of my Book Quakerism expos'd, &c.
28. A Looking-Glass for the Quakers, &c. Laws and Orders, &c. By J. P. and E. B.
29. A Postscript to the *Norfolk* Clergy's Book; some few of the Quakers Blasphemy, &c.
30. Part of the Seventh part of *W. Rogers* Book, *The Christian Quaker distinguish'd*, &c.
31. A brief Reply to George Whitehead's Book, *A Rambling Pilgrim*, &c.
32. A just Rebuke to the Quakers Insolence, &c. Presented to the Parliament.
33. A Sheet in Answer to their Book, *Angus Flagellatus*, &c.
34. A Short Discovery of *William Penn's* holding Monthly Correspondence with the Jesuits.
35. A brief Answer to *Henry Pickworth's* Narrative, &c.
36. *George Fox's* Last Will and Testament; the 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8 Impressions, &c.
37. News from *New Rome*, occasion'd by the Quakers challenging *Fr. Bugg*, &c.
38. Quakerism deeply wounded, and now lies a Bleeding in *Colchester* and *Sloesford*, &c.
39. Some Remarks on the Quakers Address to King *William*, &c.
40. A seasonable Caveat against the Prevalency of Quakerism, &c.
41. *Vox Populi*: Or, a Cloud of Witnesses Proving the Quakers great Impostors.
42. Twelve Reflections on their Printed Case, touching the Revival of their Affirmation. Presented to the Parliament.
43. A Narrative of the Conference at *Sloesford*, between *Fr. Bugg* and *H. Pickworth*, &c.
44. The Quakers Charm discover'd; whereby they bewitch People, &c. In Defence of the Lord Bishop of *Chester*.
45. Distinct Advice on two different Heads, Preparatory to *Bathurst* Conference.
46. A brief Reply to the Quakers *Vindicia Veritatis*. In Defence of *Mr. Stillingfleet*, &c.
47. A Bomb thrown into the Quakers Camp. The 1st, 2d, and 3d Impression, &c.
48. A Quaker Catechism. To which is added, The Shortest Way with *Daniel de Foe*.
49. A brief Reply to the Quakers Printed Case, touching the Printing Bill.
50. A Rejoinder, being in Defence thereof. Both given to the Parliament, 1704.
51. The Great Mystery of the Little Whore Unfolded, and her Witchcrafts discover'd.
52. Quakerism Struck Speechless; or the Mystery of the Little Whore farther Unfolded.
53. Hidden Things brought to Light, whereby the Fox is Unkenneled, &c.